Jainism and Karnataka Culture

By

S. R. SHARMA, M. A.
Professor of History, Willingdon College, Sangli

FOREWORD BY

A. B. LATTHE, Esq., M.A., LL.B., M.L.A.,
Finance Minister to The Govt. of Bombay
(1937-39)

Dharwar
1940
# GENERAL CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acknowledgement</td>
<td>iv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Publishers' Note</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foreword</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preface</td>
<td>ix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detailed Contents</td>
<td>xi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>List of Illustrations</td>
<td>xviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviations</td>
<td>xviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Errata</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Jainism and Karnataka Culture Pp. 1—213**

1. Introduction .......................... 1
2. Historical Survey .................... 4
3. Contributions: Literature, Art & Architecture 64
4. Idealism and Realism ............... 128
5. Karnataka Culture .................... 178
6. Appendices ........................... 184
7. Index .................................. 206
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

The Karnataka Historical Research Society hereby expresses deep gratitude for the liberal grant made by the Kannada Culture Committee, to meet the cost of this publication.
PUBLISHER'S NOTE

The Karnataka Historical Research Society, which was founded in 1914, proposes shortly to celebrate its Silver Jubilee. It has been resolved that the publication of authoritative books on Karnataka History should be one of the principal features of the celebrations. 'Jainism and Karnataka Culture' is the first publication in the series.

The Society is thankful to the author, Prof. S. R. Sharma, for having readily made the treatise available for inclusion in the Silver Jubilee Celebration Series. The Society is indebted to Principal A. C. Farran, M.A., I.E.S. and members of the Kannada Culture Committee, whose sympathies alone could enable the Society to publish this work without financial worry.

The Society expresses its sense of gratitude to A. B. Latthe, Esqr., M.A., LL.B., M.L.A., Late Finance Minister to the Government of Bombay, for having kindly written a lucid foreword to this work.

The Society trusts that the scheme of the Silver Jubilee Publications will appeal to the Society's sympathisers and the general public and persuade them to extend their sympathetic and active aid in this work.

K. H. R. SOCIETY
Dharwar
5th February 40

D. P. Karmarkar,
Organising Secretary
Silver Jubilee Publications
FOREWORD

In commemoration of its Silver Jubilee, the Karnataka Historical Research Society has planned the publication of a series of which the first volume is now being issued to the public. This volume constitutes a review of the Karnataka history of Jainism, particularly in its relationship with the culture of the Province. As shown by the writer, for over a thousand years from the first century of the Christian era onwards, Jainism flourished in all parts of the Karnataka and while being itself influenced in several ways, Jainism has left an indelible mark on the growth of the Karnataka Society. The volume deals with the changes Jainism accepted in its history in this Province as well as the many ways in which it affected the thought and life of its people. The author has no prejudices or prepossessions which a writer who professes a faith finds difficult to avoid in discussing the past achievements of that faith. The knowledge of such a writer is sometimes found to be defective owing to lack of experience and intimate contact. But his advantage is that he can bring an open mind to his study of the history of the faith and that is a great advantage indeed. The author of the volume has bestowed considerable labour on his study of his subject which is characterised by impartiality and breadth of mind.
The author's study into the modifications of the original Jain principles owing to the reactions of the environments in which they had to grow in the Karnataka is of special interest to the followers of the Jain faith. It shows why Jainism disintegrated after a vigorous life of over ten centuries in this part of the country. To put it in a nutshell, the author's view is that the conditions prevailing in the Karnataka in the later days affected the purity of the Jain principles in fundamental ways. The caste system which subdivides the Jains into small, isolated blocks and weakens their faith as an instrument of growth, is an accretion gathered by Jainism during its stay in Karnataka. This largely led to the decay of Jainism in this Province. Incidentally, the author's views on the causes of the decay and downfall of Jainism here show unmistakably the vital defects in the body of ideas and customs which have in recent times kept Karnataka at a very low rung in the ladder of progress.

The utility of this volume leads one to hope that similar studies in the various forces which operated in Karnataka after the sun of Jainism had set would follow this, the first volume of the series. The author has set a fine example in dispassionate and yet appreciative study of his subject which I hope those who come after him will do well to follow.

BELGAUM
16th January 1940

A. B. Latthe
PREFACE

The main substance of the present work form parted of the thesis entitled “Jainism in South India” which was approved by the University of Bombay for conferring on me the degree of Master of Arts, in 1928. I am thankful to the University for their kind permission to publish my work in this revised form. Portions in the original dealing with Jainism in South India outside Karnataka have been omitted in the present publication. Likewise, I have considerably revised the chapters incorporated herein both for correcting errors as well as for recasting them so as to suit the changed title. The result has been an all but complete overhauling of the original thesis on account of its new orientation. Though I cannot claim that even now it is impeccable I am hopeful that I have considerably improved upon the original work. Having been otherwise engaged since the thesis was presented to the University, twelve years ago, I sincerely regret I could not find time for a more searching scrutiny. But such as it is, I offer the present work for what it may be worth.

I am indebted to the Karnataka Historical Research Society of Dharwar for the inclusion of this publication in their valuable series. My obligations to Professor A. N. Upadhye, M.A., D. Lit., Professor R. S. Mugali, M.A., B.T., Mr. Ugran Mangesh Rao, Mr. K. P. Jain and Mr. D. P. Karmarkar, M.A., LL.B.
for their very valuable criticisms and suggestions for the improvement of the work are greater than I could express in adequate words. My gratefulness to Rev. H. Heras, S. J., under whom I worked for my original thesis is no less great and sincere.

The views I have expressed are my own. Some of them might appear to be too contentious for dogmatic assertion. Likewise, too, some of my authorities may not be acceptable to all. But I can earnestly plead that I have written without sectarian bias and utilised all the sources available to me to the best of my critical faculty. If my work succeeds in stimulating efforts to supersede it I shall be content.

WILLINGDON COLLEGE,  
January, 1940  
S. R. SHARMA
DETAILED CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

Paucity of works on the subject—Limitations and scope—Scheme of present work.  

I. HISTORICAL SURVEY

ANTiquity

Distinction between Patrons and Converts—Bhadrabahu and Candragupta tradition examined—Evidences of continuity of Jainism after Candragupta, under Asoka and Samprati—Schism between Svetambara and Digambara—Paṭṭāvalis—importance of Kundakunda.  

THE KADAMBAS AND THE GANGAS

Kadamba Kakusthavarna’s grant to Śrutakirti—Mrgeśavarma’s grant at Vaijayanti included both Svetambaras and Digambaras—Ravisena’s grant at Palāsikā or Halsi mentions many interesting details—Festival of Jinendra—Bhānuvarma’s devotion to Jainism—Harivarman’s grant to the Kūrcakas.  

JAINA GOLDEN AGE UNDER THE GANGAS

Foundation of Gangavādi under the Jaina teacher Simhanandi—Evidence both in literary tradition and in inscriptions—Kuḍūr Plates of Mārasimha throw ample light on the religion of the Gangas—The significance of Harivarman’s Brāhmanical grants Durviniita disciple of Pūjyapāda—Under Muśhkara Jainism becomes “state religion” (?) Patronage under successive rulers evidenced by grants—Būtuga called Ganga-Gāṅgēya a great religious disputant—Mārasimha every inch a great king dies by Sallēkhana—Cāunḍarāya sets up the
colossus on Indra-Beṭṭa at Belgoḷa—A scion of his family erects another colossus in Kanara—Testimony in inscriptions as to the fame of Gangas as promoters of Jainism.  

PP. 14—20

PATRONAGE OF JAINISM UNDER THE CALUKYAS

Calukya patronage of Jainism is of peculiar interest, because their personal faith was Hinduism—Pulakēśi II the greatest of the Dynasty—Jayasimha I the earliest illustration—Rañarāga’s grant to Śāṅkha-jinālaya at Puligere (Lakṣmeśvar)—Grants also by Pulakesi I and Kīrtivarma I—Aihoḷe grant of Pulakesi II the most famous—Temple later converted to Śaiva use—Jayasimha II’s preceptor* Niravadya Panḍita (pupil or Pūjyapāda)—Patronage continued under Vijayāditya and Vikramāditya—Overthrow of Kīrtivarma II by Raṣṭrakūṭas—Vimalāditya’s grant to Jainas—Arikesari patron of Pampa author of Jaina Bhārata—Temporary withdrawal of patronage owing to political rivalry with the Raṣṭrakūṭas—Birth of Vīra-Śaivism—A wave of anti-Jaina feeling over the whole peninsula—Still Jainism holds its own until the murder of Bijjala Kaḷacūri—Patronage under Eastern Cālukya king Amma II—His interesting Kalacumbārro grant considered at length.  

PP. 21—29

RAṢṬRAKŪṬAS AND THE KAĻACŪRIS: A PERIOD OF CONFLICTS

Raṣṭrakūṭas, Cālukyas, Kaḷacūris, and again Cālukya Period of political revolutions with a strong under-current of religious movements—Somadeva’s Yaśastilaka Campu reflects spirit of the time—Amoghavarṣa I greatest Jaina ruler of Raṣṭrakūṭa dynasty—A period of great literary activity among Jainas—Brāhmaṇic revival under Kṛṣṇa II builder of Kailās temple at Ellōra—Kṛṣṇa III married a Ganga’princess—Renewed patronage of Jainism—Indra IV dies by Sallēkhana.  

PP. 29—34

Kaḷka II the last of Raṣṭrakūṭas overthrown by Taila II Cālukya—Under Someśwara IV the Kaḷacūri revolution and
CONTENTS

interregnum—A short account of Basava and his mission—Bijjaḷa’s patronage of Jainism—Ekāntada Rāmayya—Conversions to Śaivism—Kaḷacūri Jaina vestiges within Doulatābād fort.

JAINISM UNDER THE HOYSALA, VIJAYANAGARA AND MYSORE RULERS

I

Mysore, the cradle of Jainism in the South becomes its last refuge as well—Hoysala patronage until the conversion of Biṭṭi-deva by Rāmānuja—Earlier monarchs—Vinayāditya “the right arm of the Cālukyās”—Biṭṭi-deva’s elder brother a worshipper of “Īśa”—Truth and legend about Biṭṭi-deva’s conversion—Persecutions?—Biṭṭi-deva’s queen Śāntaladevi and general Gāngarāja remain staunch supporters of Jainism—Viṣṇuvardhana’s toleration typical of the times—Narasimha I—Vīra Ballāla II continues patronage of Jainism—Pratāpa-cakravarti Vīramanmatha-deva’s grant to Jaines the last of the dynasty.

II

Traditions of toleration carried on by Vijayanagara rulers—Grant under Harihara I—Interesting settlement of dispute between Bhavyas and Bhaktas by Bukkāraya I—Bīma-devi queen of Devarāya I disciple of Jaina teacher—Irugapā general of Harihara II a great supporter of Jainism—Grants under Bukkāraya II and Devarāya II—Viśūpākṣa’s and Kṛṣṇadevarāya’s grants to the Jaines.

III

Present ruling family of Mysore continue patronage of Jaines—Cāmaraja Woḍeyar’s services recorded in Belgoḷa inscriptions—Cikkadevarāya and Kṛṣṇadevarāya I—Construction of Belgoḷa tank—Viśālākṣa Paṇḍita Jaina teacher of Cikkadevarāya—Patronage of letters—Present Mahārāja sticks to the tradition.
JAINISM UNDER MINOR RULERS

Feudatories occasionally referred to in previous chapters—The Śilāhāras—Gaṇḍarādītya’s patronage of Jainism—Raṭṭas of Saundatti—Jaina temples at Koṇūr converted to Śaiva use—Raṭṭa inscriptions examined—Kārtivīryadeva’s grant to Subhacandra—Rules of Kanara—Inscriptions in the Hosa Basti Mūḍbidrē—Gersoppā a centre of Jaina power—Interesting details in Mūḍabidrē inscriptions—Kārkal, Bārkūr and Bhaṭkal—Buchanan’s testimony—Naiks of Ikkeri and Bednore responsible for final fall of Jainism on West Coast—Della Valle’s testimony: Internal feuds. 

II. CONTRIBUTIONS: LITERATURE, ART AND ARCHITECTURE

JAINA WRITERS OF KARNĀTAKA

Introductory: Classification according to language—Prākrit and Sanskrit on the one hand, and Vernacular on the other—Kundakunda the earliest Jaina writer of the South—His place of honour among Southern Jainas—Works all in Prākrit—Illustrative extracts—Umāswāmi’s Tattvārthādhigama Sūtra finds numerous commentators—Samantabhadra’s Gaṇḍahastī Mahābhāṣya—Tradition and fact about Samantabhadra—Āptu-Mimāṃsā his epoch-making work—A great religious controversialist—Extracts from his Rātnakaranḍaka—Pūjyapāda and Akalanka—Former called Jinendra-Buddhi for his wisdom—Jinendra Vyākaraṇa a great grammar—Akalanka’s history—Son of Subhutunga (Krishna I Raṣṭrakūṭa?)—A great logician Naiyāyika—Amoghavarṣa I Raṣṭrakūṭa as patron of letters—Jinasena and Guṇabhadra’s Purāṇa—Vernacular examples: Pampa’s Rāmāyana extracts quoted—Japa takes the place of ethical conduct in the case of Rāvaṇa—Harivamsa-Purāṇa and Pampa-Bhārata—Jaina versions of Hindu epics—Samples of poetic beauty in Mahā-Purāṇa—Somadeva a prodigy of learning—His Yaśastilaka-campu a remarkable
work—Nitivākyāmya modelled on Arthaśāstra—Somadeva’s proverbial statements Kannada poets—Kaviparamēṣṭi ear-
liest—Literary extracts from Inscriptions—Kavirājamārga by Amoghavarṣa? Evidence of numerous writers—Ganga contribu-
tions to literature—Cāmundaṛāya’s Purāṇa—Nāgavarman’s Prosody remains the standard in Kannada to this day—
Classified list of other writers with dates and distinctive features
—Works on Purāṇa, Grammar, Prosody, Glossaries, Medicine, Mathematics, Astrology etc.—Works on Religion and Ethics—
Other examples: Kānti earliest Jaina poetess—Earliest known Kannada Novel: Lilāvati by Nemicandra—Sabdamuni-darpāna
far ahead of Telugu or Tamil grammars. Pp. 64—102

JAINA ART IN KARNĀTAKA

Jaina Iconography—Colossi the most distinctive contribution
—Mānasāra on Jaina images and temples—Belgoḷa, Kārkal, and Yeṇūr Statues unrivalled throughout India as detached
works—Parallels in Bāmiyan and Japan—Gommaṭa peculiar to Southern Jainism—Engineering skill in the erection of the
colossi—Testimony of tradition and Tuḷuva folk-songs—condition of artisans—technique of Digambara and Svetāmbara
images—Free-standing pillars another peculiarity of Jaina art—
Different from Hindu lamp-pillars—Jaina decorative sculpture—
Pillared chambers—Dr. Coomarswamy’s criticism of Ferguson’s classification—classical divisions Nagara, Vesara, Dṛāviḍa
—Unique features of Jaina architecture in Kanara—Himālayan influence?—Typical instances of other styles—The Catur-
mukha or four-faced Bastis—Materials used—Details of internal sculptures—Wood-carving—Jaina Caves—Comparative paucity
due to importance attached to lay community—Indra-sabhā and Jagannātha-sabhā at Ellora—Other caves in the Deccan
and the South—Jaina paintings a rarity—Nothing to compare with Ajanta frescoes—A few remnants—Illustrations in MSS—
Examples in the Saraswati Bhavana Bombay—Artistic value of inscriptions, e. g. Copper-plates of Mārasimha—Jaina taste in
selection of picturesque sites for temple-building. 102—127
III. IDEALISM AND REALISM

JAINISM AS IT WAS

Jainism when it was first introduced different from present-day Jainism in the South—Transformations in matters of practical detail rather than in theory and principle—Digambara and Śvetāmbara division becomes explicit from the date of migration—Antiquity of Digambara doctrine—Practice of nudity from Mahāvīra to Āryamahāgiri—Jaina religion integral despite minor differences—Fundamentals: Atheism combined with belief in soul, Āhimsa, Karma, Liberation through Ascetism—Well organised in Social life—God did not create this universe which is self-existing and eternal—But Jainism not materialistic—Jaina Ideal according to Kundakundācārya—The Three Jewels—High ethical standard—Hylozoic theory of life—Āhimsa and Karma compared with contemporary faiths—Jaina views in Tiruvalluvar’s Kūral—Non-observance of Caste by Jainas—Social Constitution designed to carry out Jaina Ideals—Yatis and Śrāvakas—Their respective duties and function in the economy of life—Comparison with Brāhmanism, etc.—Digambara denial of Mōkṣa to woman in the light of contemporary thought—Substratum of Jaina Idealism.

Pp. 128—141

JAINISM AS IT CAME TO BE

CONCLUSION

Misconceptions regarding Jaina history—No Jaina period according to Smith—Hasty conclusions based on inadequate information—Fergusson on materials of study and prospects of result—Extent of Influence: From commencement of Christian era to 12th century A. D. prominent in South India—On the West Coast up to 17th century—Almost all dynasties large and small under Jaina influence during this period—No district without Jaina vestiges—Influence on masses indicated by grants—Transformation in Southern Jainism due largely to mass-influence—Causes of Disintegration: Internal and External—Internally progressive conformity with Hindu practices and beliefs—Division and subdivision into castes and subcastes—Externally rise of Śaivism, Vaiṣṇavism, Lingāyatism—Mahomedan invasion—Persecutions: Dr. Kriṣṇaswāmi Aiyangār’s denial of their truth—Evidences to the contrary—Festivals commemorating persecutions—Jaina temples and cities destroyed by Śaivas—Ahimsa: No instance of retaliation by Jainas—Hence Ahimsa their greatest contribution—Metamorphosis of South Indian character—Vegetarianism and docility—Ahimsa not responsible for failure—Jaina warriors and kings not deterred from fighting for justice—Bācappā ascends to heaven by the destruction of many Konkaṇīgas—Pessimism: general charge on all Indian religions—Mrs. Sinclair Stevenson’s remarks—Jaina achievements in Art, Literature, etc. adequate answer since pessimism is not creative—Dr. Thomas on similar estimates of Buddhism—Comparison with Christian asceticism—Jaina view of Soul as that which tends upward till it reaches the top of the universe—Man the master of his destiny—The lowest of creatures has salvation—Failure in one life but prospects of self-improvement in future existences—Jaina Ideal of Life according to Śrī Kundakundācārīya.

Pp. 169—177
IV. KARNĀTAKA CULTURE

Reciprocal affects between Jainism and Karnāṭak Culture—
Definition of Karnāṭaka Culture—Summary of effects.

V. APPENDICES

A. Genealogies
B. Documents
C. Notes
D. Bibliography

INDEX

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

1. Bāhubalini or Gommata: Šravana Belgoḷa (Frontispiece).
2. Šravana Belgoḷa: View of Vindhyagiri and Kalyāṇi opposite P. 6
3. Aihoḷe Temple with Pulakesin II’s Jaina Grant ("A" in Fig.)—converted into Šaiva.
5. Jaina Colossus at Kārkal
6. Yeḩūr Gommaṭa under Pavilion
7. Main entrance to Tribhuvana Tilaka Jainālaya.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Pillar-carving of Baira-devi Manḍapa Mūḍbidre</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Pancaṇāri-Turaga: Wood-carving Mūḍbidrē</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Navanāri-Kunjara : Wood-carving–</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Indra seated on Elephant—Indra-Sabhā : Ellora.</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Carved Pillar in Jaina Cave—Ellora.</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Candragiri and Dhavaḷa-Sarovara.</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>South India showing places of interest in Jaina History (Map.).</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## ABBREVIATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Full Form</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. S. of W. I</td>
<td>Archaeological Survey of Western India</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ep. Car.</td>
<td>Epigraphia Carnatica</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ep. Ind.</td>
<td>Epigraphia Indica</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ind. Ant.</td>
<td>Indian Antiquary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. H. Q.</td>
<td>Indian Historical Quarterly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JBBRAS</td>
<td>Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. B. and O. R. S.</td>
<td>Journal of Behar and Orissa Research Society</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. R. A. S.</td>
<td>Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. D. J. G.</td>
<td>Manekcandra Digambara Jaina Granthamāḷā</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SB.</td>
<td>Śravaṇa Belgola</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. B. E.</td>
<td>Sacred Books of the East</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. B. J.</td>
<td>Sacred Books of the Jainas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BAHUBALIN or GOMMATA: SRAVANA BELGOLA

(Frontispiece)
INTRODUCTION

Both Jainism and Karnāṭaka Culture are among the least studied aspects of South Indian History. I am not aware of more than a couple of published works on each of these themes. Since the publication of Studies in South Indian Jainism by Messrs. Ramaswami Ayyangar and Sheshagiri Rao, in 1922, there has appeared only one other book dealing with Mediaeval Jainism (with special reference to the Vijayanagara Empire) by Dr. B. A. Saletore, published very recently (1938). Likewise, I have come across only two works on Karnāṭaka Culture, namely, Popular Culture in Karnāṭaka by Mr. Masti Venkatesa Iyengar (1937) and Karnāṭaka Sanskriti (in Kannada) by Mr. N. S. Devudu (1935). Valuable as these contributions are, they have not rendered any further work along similar lines superfluous. Nor is it presumed in the present essay that its subject is capable of being easily exhausted. This is therefore to be judged only as one more effort to study a rich theme from a fresh angle of approach.

It is well to make it clear at the outset that this is neither a complete study of Jainism in Karnāṭaka nor a complete study of Karnāṭaka Culture, but merely an Introductory Essay attempting to assess the bearing of the former upon the latter and vice versa, with particular reference to a few outstanding aspects. For this purpose it is desirable to survey the History of Karnāṭaka from the point of view of the rôle of Jainism, on the one hand, and the evolution of Karnāṭaka Culture, on the other. This has been partly attempted in Section One. The 'Historical Survey' contained therein does not, therefore, touch upon other problems of either Jaina or Karnāṭaka History. The chronology of successive rulers of the various dynasties and their political relations and doings, for instance, have not been dealt with beyond the bounds of strict relevance. A knowledge of the
political history of Karnāṭaka in particular, and of South India in general, is consequently presumed. On the other hand, the exact influence of Jainism over rulers and people alike has been sought to be assessed, by a closer scrutiny of epigraphical and other references than appears to have been done by some pro-Jaina scholars. A sentimental writer of Jaina history is prone to the very insidious temptation of exaggerating, may be unconsciously, the value of his evidence. I have made a deliberate effort to avoid such lapses. Similarly, no attempt has been made to push the antiquity of Jainism in Karnāṭaka beyond the limits acceptable to modern (scientific) scholarship. The dynastic histories of the Kadambas, Gangas, Caḷukyas, Rāṣṭrakūṭas, Hoysalas, and others, though at times contemporaneous or over-lapping from a strictly chronological viewpoint, have been here treated in isolated succession. It is hoped that this will be more conducive to clearness of impression (as to the rôle of Jainism in each family taken as a whole) than the more usual and correct method of dealing with each epoch in all its complexity.

In the second and third Sections a systematic attempt has been made to carefully determine the unmistakable contributions of the Jainas to Kannada Literature, Art, and Architecture. Though it is not necessary here to anticipate the conclusions arrived at there, it may be pointed out that something more than a mere enumeration of works has been aimed at.

In Section Three, entitled 'Idealism and Realism,' I have attempted to show how Jainism, a faith of North Indian origin, came to be transformed in its South Indian environment in Karnāṭaka. Though such a study might reveal considerable divergence between the theory and practices of Jainism, it is not to be forgotten that all other religions, like Buddhism, Brāhmaṇism, Islam, and Christianity, have also been subject to such metamorphosis under similar circumstances. What is sought is, therefore, not to disparage Jainism in Karnāṭaka, but only to estimate its exact character as determined by the local
conditions and non-Jaina influences in the country of its domicile. I know that orthodox Jainas are not inclined to approve of (some of them even resent) these conclusions. But modern research can only accept facts objectively ascertained and not sentimentally selected. How far my data are reliable and my inferences logical is for my unbiased readers to judge. In the concluding chapter I have summarised all the significant points in the essay and tried finally to evaluate the essential elements of Karnāṭaka Culture and the place of Jainism therein.
I. HISTORICAL SURVEY

ANTiquity

The purpose of this Survey is to determine the place of Jainism in the History of Karnāṭaka with a view to ultimately assess its influence on Karnāṭaka Culture. To achieve this object it is necessary to find evidence of the introduction and spread of Jainism in Karnāṭaka, without overlooking the religious atmosphere of each successive epoch. The religious history of India is different from that of most other countries. Here, it is well to bear in mind that the 'conversion' of a ruler to any creed does not necessarily imply the wholesale conversion of all or even most of his subjects. Nor does patronage of the followers, protagonists, or institutions of any faith indicate conversion in the technical sense. Hence it is very essential to distinguish between Patrons or sympathisers and Convert or actual followers. Most of the sectarian histories give an exaggerated picture of the importance and influence of their creeds on account of their failure to recognise this difference.

Another point on which modern scholarship and sentimental orthodoxy have disagreed is that of the antiquity of the introduction of Jainism into the South. Though the Jainas may assert that Mahāvīra himself had travelled through South India (presumably making converts), and that there were Jainas in the South already when Bhadrabāhu migrated to the South from Bihar, under circumstances presently to be discussed, conclusive evidence to bear out these beliefs is lacking. In the absence of such evidence we must be content to go only as far as the epigraphs allow us, and no farther.

The earliest of the Jaina lithic records yet available to us has been assigned by experts, on palaeographic grounds, to the close of the sixth century A.D. This is the inscription (SB, 1) on
the rock, variously named as Candragiri, Kaṭavapra, and Kalbappu, at Śravana Belgola in Mysore.¹ In it we are told that:

'Bhadrabāhu-svāmin—of lineage rendered illustrious by a succession of great men who came in regular descent from the venerable supreme rśi Gautama-gaṇadhara, his immediate disciple Lohārya, Jambhu, Viṣṇudeva, Aparājita, Govardhana, Bhadrabāhu, Viśākha, Proṣṭila, Kṛttikārya, Jayanāma, Siddārtha, Buddhila and other teachers—who was acquainted with the true nature of the eightfold great omens, and was a seer of the past, present, and the future, having learnt from an omen and foretold in Ujjaini a calamity lasting for a period of twelve years, the entire saṁgha (or community) set out from the North to the South, and reached by degrees a country...filled with happy people,... gold, ... and herds of buffaloes, goats, and sheep.

'Then separating himself from the Saṁgha an Ācārya, Prabhācandra by name,...desiring to accomplish Samādhi the goal of penance associated with right conduct, on this high-peaked mountain—Kaṭavapra, bade farewell to and dismissed the Saṁgha in its entirety, and in company with a single disciple, mortifying his body on the wide expanse of the cold rocks, accomplished (Samādhi).

'And, in course of time, seven hundred Rṣis or Saints (similarly) accomplished (Samādhi).’²

The value and implications of this epigraph have been discussed at considerable length by the late Mr. R. Narasimha-char, in the Epigraphia Carnatica. Hence it will be superfluous to reconsider the question here.³ The conclusion of the late Dr. V. A. Smith, regarding the plausibility of the persistent tradition about Candragupta Maurya having accompanied

¹ E. C. II, p. 71.
² Ibid. Tr. pp 1–2.
³ E. C. II, Introd., pp. 36–40
Bhadrabāhu (the last of the Jaina Śrutakevalins) to Mysore and died there by Sailekhana, may be accepted without any more ado. Though at first Smith was inclined to reject the Bhadrabāhu-Candragupta tradition as "imaginary history," "after much consideration," he admitted "the main facts as affirmed by tradition" to have "solid foundation in fact." "In short," he writes, "the Jaina tradition holds the field, and no alternative account exists." 5

There are numerous mementos of Bhadrabāhu and Candragupta at Śravaṇa Belgaon, even apart from references to their migration to the South contained in literary works such as the Bhagat-Kathākōsa by Hariśema (931 A.D.), and others of a still later date. For instance, there are the hill of Candragirī with its cave of Bhadrabāhu, and the Candragupta-basti on the façade of which are carved ninety scenes from the lives of Bhadrabāhu and Candragupta. Among the numerous inscriptions commemorating these munis (such as SB. 40, 67, 258, and Sr. 147-148) one is of particular importance, viz. SB. 31 (c. 650 A.D.) as it speaks of a Jaina guru, Śāntiśa, as having restored the Jaina faith, which had become weak, to its flourishing condition "as it was under Bhadrabāhu and Candragupta." This presumes a period of vigorous prosperity, followed by a period of lapse, and again a period of rise about the first half of the seventh century A.D.

But the history of this period cannot be construed in exact terms in the absence of lithic or other records of a reliable character. The existence of the Aśoka inscriptions at Molakālmuru in Mysore, 6 belonging to the last years of Aśoka, makes it of course certain that the Maurya empire extended so far. In the Kaḷsi Rock Edict XIII Aśoka declares: "There is no country where these (two) classes (viz.) Brāhmaṇas and Śramaṇas, do

---

4 Early History of India (revised ed.), p. 154.
5 Ox. Hist. of India, p. 76. For a succinct statement of the arguments in support of this view read Rice, Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions, pp. 3-9.
6 For details see Rice, loc. cit., pp. 9-14.
not exist, except among the Yonas.” By inference, we may presume that Śramaṇas existed also in the Karnāṭaka part of Aśoka’s empire. As Dr. Bhandarkar has pointed out, Aśoka uses the term Samgha while speaking of the Buddhists alone, and Śramaṇa while referring to the Jainas as well. Kunda-kundācārya, the earliest of the Digambara Jaina writers of South India, applies the term Śramaṇas to members of his own sect. Thus it is quite plausible that Jainism continued in the South after Candragupta down to the days of Aśoka:

Samprati, the grandson of Aśoka, is generally accepted to have been a Jaina, being converted to the Śvetāmbara creed by Suhastin. He appears to have sent Jaina missionaries of his persuasion into South India. Though we do not know how far they penetrated into the Karnāṭaka, this is the first reference we have to the Śvetāmbaras in the South. After Śuhastin, the saint Kālakācārya (c. 1st cent B. C.) is said to have gone to the King of Penth (?) in the Deccan to invite him to attend his discourses at Pajjusana. May this have been Hāla of the Śatavāhana dynasty (who is believed to have been a Jaina) ruling from Paithan (Pratiṣṭānapura)? The early existence of Śvetāmbara Jainas in North Deccan is also indicated by references to Padaliptācārya’s visit to Mānyakheta (Mālkheḍ in the Nizam’s Dominions). The Samyaktva-suptati of Haribhadrasuri relates that the people of Mānyakheta would not allow Padaliptācārya (c. 1st cent B. C.) to leave them and go elsewhere; it also says that in all the neighbourhood there existed Jaina Samghas noted for their good qualities.” But as it also adds, that ‘just as the King Ugra (?) held him (Padaliptācārya) in high esteem, so others did not care a straw

7 Hultsch, Asoka Inscriptions, p. 47 (J).
8 Bhandarkar, Asoka, pp. 168-72.
10 Ibid., p. 135.
12 Glassnapp, Der Jainsmus, p. 58.
for him, it is evident that not all the people of Manyakhetā were Śvetāmbara Jainas. As late as 1440 A.D. there was a Jaina teacher named Mahade who converted the Digambaras of Deogiri (Daulatābād) into Śvetāmbaras and conferred titles on learned ladies as well. Thus it would appear that in the northern parts of ancient Kārnāṭaka the Śvetāmbaras were fairly strong; while within Kārnāṭaka proper the Digambaras predominated, as we shall observe later.

When exactly and under what circumstances the schism between the Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras took place is not strictly relevant to discuss in our present context. But it may be noted that the Bhadrabāhu migration either caused or accentuated the differences between the two since the Pattāvalies or genealogical lists of the two sects are fairly in agreement up to Bhadrabāhu I. and diverge greatly after him. However, we find no trace of the work of the Jaina gurus who followed Bhadrabāhu I., beyond the mention of their names in the succession lists, until we come to Kundakunda, Umāsvāti and Samantabhadra. Kundakunda being also called Elācārya has led some writers to identify him with various persons bearing the latter name. Though no finality may be claimed for any opinion regarding this problem, it is interesting to note in this connexion that Dr. Saleitore emphatically states: “All these considerations lead us to the conclusion that Kondakunda must have been a Kannāḍiga, hailing from the village of Konakonala in the neighbourhood of Guntakal.” If this could he established beyond challenge the conclusion would be of utmost importance

15 I. A. XI, pp. 245 ff; Ibid. XXI, pp. 57 ff; E. C II, SB. 254.
16 South Indian Inscriptions, I. pp 157-7 11. 6-7.
18 Ibid. p. 228. See the Stravaḍa Belgola list of Pontiffs in Mysore Gazetteer, I, p. 287.
for our theme. The value of Kundakunda’s work will be assessed in a later chapter. He is placed about the first century B.C. by some scholars. Professor A. N. Upadhye places him at the beginning of the Christian Era.

KADAMBAS AND GANGAS

The next contemporary epigraphical foothold that we possess, in following the history of Jainism in Karnāṭaka is a grant made by the Kadamba Kakutsthavarma, when he was Yuvarāja, to the General Śrutakīrti. The gift consisted of a field called ‘Bodhavara-kṣetra’ which was ‘in the village of Kheṭagrāma which belongs to the holy Arhats;’ and the record concludes with ‘Reverence to Rṣabha!’ Yet, in the light of other grants of the same prince we cannot conclude that the donor was an “avowed Jaina,” as some have sought to make out of Kakutsthavarma. The circumstances under which the gift was made appear to be that Śrutakīrti, who was a Jaina, saved the life of Kakutsthavarma and thus earned the grant. Possibly, therefore, out of sheer gratitude, he only used Jaina invocations for the satisfaction of the donee. Kakutsthavarma also made similar grants to Brāhmaṇs, but he never repeated in them his ‘reverence to Rṣabha!’ Had he been himself an “avowed Jaina” he would surely have done so. In this connection the following observations of Prof. Moreas on the religion of the Kadambas may very well be borne in mind. ‘These kings nevertheless were of a very tolerant disposition, and allowed other religions to flourish in their kingdom side by side with

20 Pravacanaśīra, Introd p. 22.
21 The foundation of the Ganga kingdom under Jaina auspices will be dealt with later. Though the event is supposed to have taken place earlier, its earliest extant epigraphic reference belongs to the 7th cent. A. D.
23 Dr. B. A. Salestere, Mediaeval Jainism, p. 30.
Saivism. This toleration is evidenced by the numerous grants they made to the Jainas, which led Dr. J. F. Fleet, Mr. K. B. Pathak and others to suppose that the Kadambas were of the Jaina persuasion. The error was however corrected by Dr. Fleet in the second edition of his *Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts*, which he published after the discovery of the inscription of Sántivarma at Talgunda. That the religion of the Kadambas was Brahmanism and not Jainism is also established beyond doubt by an inscription of the same dynasty found in the Kadur Taluka. Here Viṣṇuvarma, the donor of the grant is described as the “protector of the excellent Brahman faith.” Further we know from the epigraphical records that some of the kings performed the aśvamedha sacrifice. The later inscriptions say that the kings of this dynasty celebrated in all eighteen horse sacrifices. As this is a purely Brāhman rite, it affords further proof that these kings were not Jainas. Nevertheless, that, under the liberal patronage of the Kadambas, Jainism must have prospered in Karnāṭaka is evident from the various grants referred to below. It is evident that despite their personal beliefs, some of the Kadamba rulers came to be very closely associated with the Jainas. For instance, Mrgeśavarma, a grandson of Kakutsthavarma ‘gave to the divine supreme Arhats’ fields at Vaijayantī for the purpose of the glory of sweeping (the temple) and anointing (the idol with ghee) and performing worship etc. entirely free from taxation.” The grant also mentions, “This charter has been written by the very pious Dāmakṛti, the Bhojaka.” Another grant by the same monarch bears ‘the seal of Jinendra’ and is important

26 Ibid., VII, pp. 35-6. 38.
27 Fleet, Kanarese Dynasties, p. 256.
28 E. C., VI, Kd, 162.
30 E. C. XI, Mx, 41; Dy. 32.
31 Kadamba Kula, pp. 249-60.
as showing Mrgeśavarma’s impartiality towards both the sects of Jainas, viz., the Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras. He is said to have divided the village of Kālavanga into three parts and distributed them among representatives of the two sects. The first he gave “to the Great God Jinendra, the holy Arhat, and it was called ‘the Hall of the Arhat’”; the second was given “for the enjoyment of the sect of eminent ascetics of Śvetapatha which was intent on practising the true religion declared by the Arhat”;” and that the third was given “to the sect of eminent ascetics called the Nirgranthas.”33 The words italicised would seem to indicate that the king or the scribe belonged to the Svetāmbara persuasion. *But apart from this they confirm our belief as to the existence of Svetāmbaras in the Deccan from very early times, as mentioned earlier.* However, it is not to be forgotten that Mrgeśha also made a grant “to the holy Arhats for the purpose of supporting the Kūrcakas or naked religious mendicants.”34 The grants of Ravivarman and Bhānuvarma, both sons of Mrgeśavarma, manifest this growing influence of Jainism yet more clearly.

That of Raviśena at Palāsika, or Hālsi in the Belgaum District, is both interesting and important from a historical point of view. Besides recounting the grant of Kakutsthavarman to Ravikīrti and Śrutakīrti, it also states that King Śāntivarman (son of Kakutsthā) and his son “the pious Mrgeśa,” gave the grant to the mother of Dāmakīrti, “for the sake of piety and according to the direction of his father.”35 Incidentally it tells us that Śrutakīrti was “the Bhoja priest, the best among men, who was the receptacle of sacred learning, who was possessed of the qualities of performing sacrifices etc.” That he was identical with the general who was the recipient of Kakutsthavarman’s grant is indicated by the expression that he “enjoyed the village of Kheta,” which is the same as

33 Ibid., Ind. Ant. VII, p. 38.
34 Ibid., Ind. Ant. VI, p. 26.
35 Ibid., p. 27.
Badhovara-Kṣetra, mentioned above. This would seem to indicate that the General Śrutakīrti belonged to the priestly class or combined in himself the offices of the high-priest with that of a military commander.\textsuperscript{36} Dāmakīrti's son Jayakīrti is described as "the door-keeper whose family had been well established in the world owing to the Ācārya called Bandhuśeṇa."\textsuperscript{37} But more than anything else this grant of Ravivarma is valuable for its revelation of the royal faith and the inculcation of its practice upon all his countrymen and citizens. It states:

"The lord Ravi established the ordinance at the mighty city of Palasika that the glory of Jinendra (the festival of) which lasts for eight days, should be celebrated regularly every year on the full-moon of (the month) Kārtika from the revenues of that (village); that ascetics should be supported during the four months of the rainy season; that the learned men, the chief of whom was Kūmaradatta, whose intellects had been wearied by (excessive study of) many scriptures and collections of precepts; who were renowned in the world; who abounded in good penances; and whose sect was his authority for what he did;—should according to justice enjoy all the material substance of that greatness; and that the worship of Jinendra should be perpetually performed by the pious countrymen and citizens.

"Wheresoever the worship of Jinendra is kept up there is increase of the country, and the cities are free from fear, and the lords of those countries acquire strength! Reverence, reverence!"\textsuperscript{38}

Another grant of Ravivarma 'to the God Jinendra' describes him as the 'the mighty king, the sun of the sky of the mighty family of the Kadambas.' He is also stated in the same grant

\textsuperscript{36} Ibid., Bhojakā or Bhoja is explained by Fleet meaning "officiating priest." Ibid., p. 25.
\textsuperscript{37} Ibid., p. 27.
\textsuperscript{38} Ibid.
to have uprooted Candadunḍa the lord of Kānchi and established himself at Palasika. 39 Ravivarma’s grand-father Śāntivarman has also been described as the ‘master of the entire Kārṇāṭa region.’ 40 These serve to indicate the political status of these Early Kadambas of Hālsi or Palasika. Hence their personal allegiance to the Jain faith must have had considerable influence in spreading the religion among the masses as well. “The motive that incited him (Ravivarma),” says the grant, “was to increase his religious merit.” 41 Similarly, his brother Bhānuvarma’s devotion to Jainism is also attested by a grant: “By him, desirous of prosperity, this land was given to the Jainas, in order that the ceremony of ablutions might always be performed without fail on the days of the full-moon.” It was, as usual, given “free from the gleaning-tax and all other burdens;” and was assigned by the Bhojakā Pandara. “The worshipper of the Supreme Arhat, who had acquired the favour of the feet of the glorious king Bhānuvarma.” 42

Last but not the least, Kadamba Harivarman’s grant speaks of “the sect of Vīraśeṇācārya of the Kūrcakas of the village of Vasantavāṭika in the district of Suddikundara,” to whose leader Candrakṣānta the grant was made “for providing annually at the great eight days’ sacrifice the perpetual anointing with clarified butter, for the temple of the Arhat, which Mṛgeṣa, son of the general Sinha of the lineage of Bharañḍwāja, had caused to be built at Palasika.” Whatever was to remain over after this, the grant adds, was to be devoted to the purpose of feeding the whole sect. 43 Harivarman also made another grant to the Jainas “at the request of Bhānuṣakti of the family of Sendrakas.” Speaking of the donor it says, “the

39 Ibid., p 30.
40 Cf. Dubreuil, Ancient Deccan, pp. 74-5.
42 Ibid., p 29.
43 Ibid., p 31.
excellence of whose body and intellect had been produced by the great religious merit acquired by good actions performed in a previous state of existence." He gave the village of Marade "for the holy people and the performance of rites of the temple which was the property of the sect of Śramaṇas called the Aharisti and the authority of which was superintended by the Ācārya Dharmānandī." And, in conclusion, the grant declares, "The reward of them who preserve bridges and repair them when broken is declared to be twice as great as (the reward of) the original builders of them." Even when the Kadambas became formally Brāhmanical again, as they did later on, we find that they continued to patronise Jainism as attested by a grant of "Deva son of Kṛṣṇa who celebrated horse sacrifices." In the opinion of Fleet this was not later than the 10th cent. A.D. The land was given to the sect of Yāpaniyas, at Tripuravata in the village of Siddhakēdāra "through a desire for the rewards of his own meritorious act."

**JAINA GOLDEN AGE UNDER THE GANGAS**

The Gangas of Mysore were for a long time the political rivals and enemies of the Kadambas. "A still more distinguished dynasty," says Smith, "was that of the Gangas, who ruled over the greater part of Mysore, from the 2nd to the 11th century, and played an important part in the incessant mediaeval wars." But more than anything else, we are interested in their consistent patronage of Jainism, which might be truly said to have attained its Golden Age under the

---

44 Ibid., p. 32.  
45 Ibid., p. 34.  
46 Ibid., p. 33.  
47 The Yapaniyas, Kūrekas, Nirgranthas etc. were naked Jaina sects. Cf. Ibid., p. 34 n 11. Also see Journal of the University of Bombay I, VI. May 1933.  
48 Ibid., p. 34  
49 Smith, The Oxford History of India, p. 199.
Gangas. The very foundation of their kingdom is attributed to the influence of the great Jaina teacher Simhanandi Ācārya as indicated by the Samayabhāṣaṇa, Gommata-Sāra and Kongudesā-Rājakkal, as well as by numerous Ganga inscriptions. 50 “It is therefore no wonder,” observes Mr. Ghosal, “that we shall find in Jaina works verses to the effect that Ganga kings worshipped the feet of Simhanandi, or that a dynasty which owed its origin to the help of a Jaina Ācārya should be staunch to the Jaina religion.” He also adds, “numerous inscriptions dating from the 4th to the 12 cent. A.D. testify to the building of the Jaina temples, consecration of Jaina images of worship, hollowing out of caves for Jaina ascetics and grants to Jaina Ācāryas by the rulers of the Ganga dynasty.” 51 Rice considered them to be the principal Jaina dynasty of the south. “With Nandagiri as the fort, Kuvalāla as their city, the 96,000 as their kingdom, victory as their companion in the battlefield, Jinendra as their God, the Jaina mata as their faith, Dādiga and Mādhava ruled over the earth.” 52

To illustrate the above remarks we have only to subjoin a few examples. The Kudlur plates of Mārasimha throw ample light upon the religion of the Ganga rulers. 53 Of the very first among them, namely, Kongunivarma I, the record says, he “obtained great power by favour of the doctrine of Arhadbhattāraka,” and adds that “by favour of Simhanandyācārya he (obtained) strength of arm and valour.” 54 Rice thinks that there must have been a considerable Jaina element in the population of Mysore at the time over whom Simhanandi exerted his influence to gain their acceptance of the Ganga rule. 55

51 Ghosal, Dravyasamgraha, B. B. J. I, Intord., pp. XIX-XX.
52 Rice, Mysore Gazetteer I, pp. 308, 310.
54 Kudlur Plates of Mārasimha, Ibid., 1921 pp. 19, 26.
55 Rice, Mysore Gazetteer I, p. 311.
Yet it is supposed on the authority of a few Brähmanical grants that the next few rulers reverted to the Brähmanical creed. But the two grants upon which this inference is based are according to Rice "both open to doubt." The fact that Harivarman or any other made grants to the Brähmanas is not sufficient to prove that there was any change in the royal faith. Avinīta who seems to have had for his preceptor the Jaina Ācārya Vijayakīrti, made a grant to the Brähmanas. Likewise, Konguni II, son of Mādhava II, also made a grant to the Brähmanas. But from this to deduce that towards the end of the fifth century Sanskrit and Brähmanical influences were gradually displacing old Kannāḍa, and with it the power of the Jainas, its most eminent professors, and that by the time of Konguni II this Brähmanical influence was paramount in the state, seems quite unwarrantable. "The curious differences in the string of descriptive phrases attached to each king," which Rice points to in these inscriptions, are not, in our opinion, to be set down merely as "errors on the part of the composer or transcribers." They are more fundamental and deliberate. The way the Brähmanical composers twist and clothe facts gives room for great suspicions. For instance, it is well known that the Hoysalas up to the time of Viṣṇuvardhana's defection were mostly Jainas. But the Arsikere grant of Vira Ballāḷa gives no clue as to this, although it gives a long descriptive genealogy of the donor's predecessors. On the other hand, it specially writes, "Victorious be the great Hoysala family which is like a bee in the lotus-like feet of Viṣṇu."

57 Rice, Mysore Gazetteer I, p. 312.
60 Mysore Archaeological Report 1923, p. 35.
Mādhava II, father of Konguṇi II, is claimed to have been a Jaina and made grants to the Digambaras. Konguṇi II’s successor Avinīta, patronised both Brāhmaṇas and Jainas alike. After him, Durviniita is described as the disciple of the famous Jaina teacher and writer Pūjyapāda. Under his son, Muṣkara or Mukhara, Jainism is said to have become the “state religion.” In the eighth century Śrī Puruṣa’s grants mention the names of several Jaina gurus; and Śivamāra, son of Śrī Puruṣa, built a Jaina temple according to the earliest of the Ganga inscriptions. Rācamalla I, grandson of Śrī Puruṣa (through Raṇavikrama, brother of Śivamāra) excavated a Jaina cave in Wandewash Tāluk (N. Arcot District) according to a Kannada inscription found at the place. His son Ereṇga is described as having a “mind resembling a bee at the pair of lotus feet of the adorable Arhat-bhattāraka;” and his son Rācamalla II, in his turn, made a grant to a Jaina priest for the Satyavākya Jinālaya in 888 A. D. He is described as “a devout Jaina who kept at a distance all the stain of the Kali Age.” He married Candrobabba, daughter of Amoghavarṣa Rāṣtrakūṭa, who was one of the greatest patrons of Jainism, as we shall later on see. Then we come upon the most glorious representatives of the Jaina faith: Mārasimha Ganga and Cāundarāya, Mārasimha’s and his successor Rācamalla IV’s minister and general.

Būtuga, the father of Mārasimha, has been called Ganga-Gangeya or the Ganga among the Gangas. The Kudlur Plates

62 See n. 32 above Ind. Ant. V. p 140.
65 Rangāchārya, Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency I, NA 710-A; Madras Epigraphical Report 1889, No. 91.
66 Kudlur Plates of Mārasimha, Mysore Archaeological Report 1921 p. 20,
of Mārasimha, already referred to, state that "this king cleft open the frontal globes of the lordly elephants of the Ekāntamata with the thunderbolts the arguments based on the scriptures." His son Marula, brother of Mārasimha, too, is referred to in the pet phrase "his mind resembling a bee at the lotus-feet of Jina." But the doyen of the family was Mārasimha Ganga. He was a monarch in every sense of the term, and is described in the inscriptions with many a sonorous title like, "Satyavākya-Kongunivarma-Dharmamahārājādhirāja, Ganga-ćūdamani, Caladuttaranga, Māndalikatrinetra, Ganga-Vidyādhara, Ganga-kandarpa, Ganga-vajra and Ganga-simha." All these indicate the respect he commanded in his own life-time as well as his position in the whole dynasty; and he seems to have fully deserved all these appellations. His grant to the Śamkhābasadi at Lakṣmeśwar (near Dhārwār) speaks of him as one "who was a very jewelled pitcher wherewith to perpetually besprinkle Jinendra;" and in the Kudlūr Plates he is "a bee in the lotus-feet of Jina, who washed out all taints with the water of the daily bath of Jina, who was devoted to the gurus, who was an expert in grammar, logic, philosophy and literature, who was skilful in the management of horses and elephants, and whose good government was the theme of praise of the four castes and orders regulated by his remarkable intellect matured by the investigation of all the Itihāsas and Purāṇas." Such a highly cultured prince, crowned his life with the highest sacrifice a Jaina could offer to his faith, viz. death by Sallekhana or slow starvation. The inscription that records this great event also states that he performed the anointing ceremony of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa King, Indra III, thereby indicating his political power. Hence, it was no morbid

68 Kudlūr Plates of Mārasimha, Mysore Archaeological Report 1921 p. 22
71 Mysore Archaeological Report, 1921, pp. 22-3.
sentimentalist who exhibited this classic example of singular devotion to his faith, and fully evoked the admiration of his contemporaries. The result is seen in the erection of the great statue of Gommata by his general Cāundarāya at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, which is in itself a monument to the zeal of the Jaina during that great age.

Gommata is only the popular name for Bāhubali, son of the first Tirthankara, and in the Bāhubali-carita we find the following śloka which speaks of Rājamalla or Rācamalla IV, the son and successor of Mārasimha, as the promoter of the Jaina faith:—

श्रीदेवीयगणालिप्तपूर्णमुग्धसत् श्रीसिद्धन्दिवति
श्रीपारंशुरुपमदत्तमाय्र: सम्यक्लब्धामणि:।
श्रीमज्ञनमतालिपिवृद्धस्या सत्तिमंढ्जीर्माणे
रोजे श्रीरुपाध्यायसिद्धरहुः श्रीराजमहो दूषः॥

This passage is important also as confirming Simhanandi’s connection with the Ganga dynasty. The great Ācārya had admonished its early founders with the words, “If you fail in what you promise, if you dissent from the Jina-Śāsana, if you are addicted to spirits or flesh, if you associate with the base, if you give not to the needy, if you flee in battle,—your race will go to ruin.”

We have seen with what great devotion and consistency this high idealism was kept up in the family for generations. It affected even the officers working under the Ganga rulers; and a supreme example of this is found in Cāundarāya who, together with Gangarāja, the minister of Viṣṇuvardhana, and Huḷḷa, the minister of Narasimha Hoysaḷa, —is mentioned as forming the triumvirate of pre-eminent promoters of the Jaina faith. Cāundarāya’s name is associated with the Cāundarāya-basadi or the Jaina temple built by him at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa; with the Cāundarāya-purāṇa which is a

74 Rice, Mysore Gazetteer I, p. 810.
75 Ep. Car. II, SB 345; of. ibid. introd., p. 34.
popular epitome of the lives of the twenty-four Tirthankaras; and above all else with the colossus of Gommata on Indrabetta, also at Śravaṇa Belgola. His preceptor Nemicandra wrote a classical work on Jaina doctrine, viz. the Dravya-Samgraha, besides numerous others. These will be dealt with later, in the chapter on Jaina literature. Suffice it to note here that in a very old illuminated manuscript of Trilokasāra, composed by Nemicandra, there is a picture representing Cāundarāya with several courtiers hearing the tenets of Jainism as expounded by that great teacher. Cāunda's son had for his preceptor the Jaina Ācārya Ajitašena. As late as 1604 A. D., Timmarāja, a descendant of Cāundarāya emulated his great example by erecting the third great Jaina colossus at Yeṇūr in South Kanara. The legacy of the Ganga patronage of Jainism is also indicated by the proud name of Gangarāja, already mentioned, even when their political hegemony had passed on to the Hoysalas. Gangarāja was a scion of the same illustrious family.

Thus the Age of the Gangas was a memorable one in the history of Jainism in Karnāṭaka. Its echo is found in several inscriptions which testify to its greatness and general prosperity. In one it is stated that Gopanandi caused the Jaina faith to flourish once again "as it did at the time of the Gangas." Another speaks of the "illustrious Gangas." There are also numerous references to their rewards to heroes who bravely fought against cattle-raiders. But their greatest claim to remembrance is in the words of an inscription of Avinita Ganga: "Able for the protection of the castes and religious orders which prevailed in the South, the friend of all;" which was equally applicable to all the members of the dynasty.

78 Ibid., SB 159.
79 Ibid., SB 69.
82 Rice, Two Kongu or Chera Grants, Ind. Ant. V, p. 140.
PATRONAGE OF JAINISM UNDER THE CALUKYAS

The history of Jainism under the Calukyas is of more than ordinary interest, because these rulers are generally known to have been a wholly Hindu dynasty. But, as a matter of fact, they were like most Hindu rulers tolerant of all other creeds, except in a few cases towards the end of their powerful hegemony over the South. By far the most famous monarch of this family was undoubtedly Pulakesi II, the great contemporary of the great king Harṣavardhana of Kanauj. It was during his reign that Hiuen Tsang, the Chinese pilgrim, visited South India and found Buddhism a generally decadent religion as compared with its more popular rival in the South, Jainism. Bhandarkar has noted that while Jainism came into prominence under the Early Calukyas of Bādami, there is absolutely no reference to the patronage of Buddhism in any of the Calukya inscriptions. 83 The figure of the king in one of the Buddhist frescoes of Ajanta, hitherto considered as representing Pulakesi II, is now supposed, by some at least, to be but another representation from the Jātaka stories yet to be identified. 84 On the other hand, we get many glimpses of the Jaina religion in the inscriptions of the Calukyas, which reveal their patronage of that faith. 85

A Jaina inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa speaks of the Jaina teacher Guṇacandra as a worshipper at the feet of Mallikāmoda Śāntiśa at Balipura. 86 Mallikāmoda being a title of Jayasimha I of the Calukya dynasty, it is reasonably supposed that the Belgoḷa inscription represents him. 87 If this supposition is true then we have here our first reference to the patronage of Jainism under the Early Calukyas. This is greatly supported by the

83 Bhandarkar, Early History of the Dekkan, p. 59:
84 Mazumdar, Embassy of Kaikhosru to Pulakesi II, J.I.H. II, pp. 20 ff; Guide to Ajanta Frescoes, I (i).
fact that the same inscription also speaks of another Jaina celebrity, Vasucandra, as having attained fame as 'Bāla-Saraswati' at the Calukya capital. Likewise, another epigraph states that Vādiraja, also a Jaina teacher, was honoured by Jayasimha I at whose capital he too won his celebrity.88

Raṇarāga, son of Jayasimha, and his son Pulakesi I, both appear to have kept up this tradition of patronage of the Jainas. Under the former, Durgāśakti, evidently a Jaina, made a grant to the Śāmkha Jinālaya at Puligere (Lakṣmēśwar).89 The latter endowed a Jaina temple at Ālaktanagara; and the inscription recording this fact states: "The lord Satyāśraya in his piety bestowed a field (anīd) a charter worthy of that shrine of Jina."90 His successor was Kīrtivarma I; and according to the earliest extant Old Kannāḍa inscription at Dhārwar he too made grants to the Jainas: "Having preferred their request to the supreme lord, (Kīrtivarma) gave (a grant) to the temple of Jinendra for the purpose of providing the oblation and unbroken rice, and perfumes, and flowers, etc."91 Similarly, another Sanskrit inscription states, "By him, the illustrious one, when requested to augment (the endowments to) the dānasāla etc. of the Jinālaya which....Gāmunda had caused to be built, there was given a field, etc."92 But of all the Calukya inscriptions that of Pulakesi II at Aihole is the most famous. In it, Raviṅkṛti, the Jaina poet who composed the inscription, says, "This stone temple of Jinendra which is the abode of glory was caused to be constructed by the learned Raviṅkṛti, who had acquired the greatest favour of that same Satyāśraya whose commands were restrained (only) by the (limits of) the three oceans. The accomplished Raviṅkṛti himself is the composer of this eulogy, and the person who caused the temple to

90 Ibid. p. 215; Cf. Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts, p. 20.
91 Fleet, Ind. Ant., XI, p 7".
92 Ibid.
Main entrance to Tribhuvana
Tilaka Jinalaya (Vide page 110)
be built." There is also a Jaina cave towards the eastern end of the South face of the Mēguti temple where this inscription is found; and Fleet observes that "as has been the case with most of the Jaina temples of these parts, it seems to have been afterwards adopted to the purposes of Linga worship." This conversion to Śaiva use was the outcome of the Hindu revivalist movement, which, as in the case of the Tamils, was growing strong as years rolled on. We witness the same Hindu reaction in the territory ruled over by the Calukyas as well. Still, the Calukyas for a long time appear to have continued their patronage of Jainism, no less than that of other creeds, thereby justifying the proud title of Satyāśraya or 'Anchor of Truth', borne by several among them.

Jayasimha II is thus stated to have even had for his spiritual preceptor a Jaina teacher named Niravadya Pandita. And an inscription of Vijayāditya tells us that this king made a g-ant to Udayadeva Pandita, or Niravadya Pandita who was the house-pupil of Śri Pūjyapāda and belonged to the Devagana division of the Mūlasamgha. Commenting on this passage Dr. Bhandarkar observes, "If the Pūjyapāda who was the preceptor of Niravadya Pandita was the famous grammarian of that name, he must have flourished sometime before 618 Śaka, the date of Vinayāditya's death, i.e. about 600 Śaka or 678 A.D. All that is known about Pūjyapāda and his relations to other Digambara writers is not inconsistent with this date." Vijayāditya's son Vikramāditya II, also repaired a Jaina temple and gave a grant to the Jaina Ācārya Vijayadeva Pandita: "Having embellished the Śankhatīrtha Jīnālaya of Pulikara and repaired the white Jīnālaya at the request of the merchant Bāhubali, which was made for the purpose of increasing the worship of Jīna."

93 Aihole Inscription of Pulakesi II, Ibid. VII, p. 245.
94 Ibid., p. 287.
Vikramāditya gave the grant to "Śri Vijayadeva Panditācārya who belonged to the sect of Devagana of Mūlasamgha, the disciple of Rāmadevācārya who performed the most austere penances, who was the house-pupil of Jayadeva Pandita." But it is strange that this Jaina grant contains an invocation to Viṣṇu, in obvious deference, of course, to the family god and symbol of the Calukyas. It says, "Victorious is the boar-like form that was manifested of Viṣṇu which agitated the ocean and which had the earth resting on the tip of his uplifted right-hand tusk."

Under Vikramāditya's successor, Kīrtivarman II, the Calukyas were defeated and dispossessed by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. In the obscurity that surrounds the succeeding career of the Calukyas we still find them consistent in their attitude towards the Jainas. For, from a Rāṣṭrakūṭa inscription of Govinda III we learn that Vimalāditya Calukya, son of Yaśovarman and grandson of Balavarman, made a grant to a Jaina temple in order to ward off the evil influence of Saturn. It is also stated that this was done at the instance of the donor's uncle Cākiraṇa of the Ganga family. We have already indicated the hold that Jainism had over the Gangas, and this inscription reveals the influence they must have exercised over neighbouring princes in the matter of religious belief. Who exactly were these Calukya princes it is not easy to determine. Bhandarkar and Rice thought that they must have belonged to an independent branch of the main family of Calukyas. The former also mentions, in this connection, that another branch of Calukyas ruled from Jola named by Pampa in his Jaina Bhārata; Arikase appears to have been the patron of the poet. Mr. E. P. Rice observes that Pampa was "apparently also a general

99 Ibid., p. 110.
100 Rice, *A Rāṣṭrakūṭa Grant from Mysore*, Ind. Ant. XII, p. 18.
102 Ibid., pp. 79-80.
or minister under Arikeśari, who was a descendant of the early Calukya Kings, but at this time was a tributory of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas." He further adds, "Arikeśari's court was at Puligere (Lakṣmeśvar), and it is in the especially excellent Kanarese of this capital that the poet claims to write." The date of the Jaina or Pampa Bhārata is given as 941 A.D.\textsuperscript{103}

The Rāṣṭrakūṭa domination lasted for a little over two centuries, from 754–974 A. D.\textsuperscript{104} They too were, some of them, great patrons of Jainism, as we shall see in the next chapter. But for the sake of continuity of our treatment of the Calukyas and their relationship with Jainism, it is better that we trace the history of the family to its very close. It is rather difficult to account for the sudden revolution in the religious policy of the Calukyas when their power was again restored by Tailapa II about 974 A.D. It is alleged that the Cālukya rulers beginning with Tailapa II persecuted the Jainas.\textsuperscript{105} But it was possible that this was due more to political causes rather than to religious. Day by day the Śaiva opposition to Jainism was growing strong in the country. The Rāṣṭrakūṭas were undoubtedly patrons of Jainism. Hence, as in the case of the Colas about the time of Sundara Pāndya's conversion, it was easy to mix up religion with politics; and Śaivism, in its dynamic condition, was a ready handmaid for the politically ambitious and revolutionary Cālukyas. The story is an exact replica of that told about the conversion of the Pāndya king. It is related of Jayasimha III, grandson of Tailapa, that he was converted to the Vīra-Śaiva creed owing to the influence of his wife Suggaladevi. Thenceforth he is supposed to have persecuted the Jainas. The Basava Purāṇa states that Hottalakere or Pottalakere contained as many as seven hundred basadis or Jaina temples and 20,000 Jaina ascetics. Devara-Dāsimayya the guru of Suggaladevi, wife of Desinga, despoiled the Śrāvakas and induced Desinga to

\textsuperscript{103} Rice (E. P.), Kanarese Literature, p. 30.
\textsuperscript{104} Smith, Early History of India, p. 305.
\textsuperscript{105} Cf. Vaidya, Mediaeval Hindu India, III, p. 409.
adopt the Śaiva or Lingāyat religion. The same story is also repeated in a slightly varied form in the Chenna Basava Purāṇa as well. Fleet thinks that Desinga is a corruption for Jayasimha and identifies the monarch with Jayasimha III Cālukya.  

Our belief as to the political character of these alleged persecutions, so far as the Cālukyas themselves were concerned, is further supported by the fact that in championing the cause of Śaivism they were acting contrary to the traditions of their own ancient family. For, the Cālukyas from the beginning belonged to the Vaiṣṇava and not the Śaiva sect of Hinduim. They had a boar-crest which they "acquired through the favour of the divine Nārāyaṇa." Moreover, like the later Colas, the later rulers of this Cālukya family renewed their patronage of Jainism when they were well established. It is stated in an inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa that the Jaina teacher Swāmi won the title of "Śādā-Caturmukha" at the hands of King Āhavamalla who is identified with Cālukya Someśwara I. However, when the same prince made a grant to the Jainas, it seems, he had to make a special appeal to the villagers, showing thereby that Jainism must have by this time become unpopular among the masses.

The anti-Jaina movement had spread like wild-fire in the entire peninsula. The Colas, its champions in the South, had grown so strong that they appear to have over-run the Cālukya territory under Someśwara I. It is stated that they destroyed the Jaina temples at Puligere or Lakṣmeśwar, built by Permādi Ganga. The inscription relates, "The excellent temples which Permādi Ganga had constructed, the outcaste Pondi Cola destroyed and descended to adhogati (hell)." * Under Some-

---

106 Fleet, Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts, p. 44 n. 2.
śwara II a Jaina feudatory of his reconstructed these temples.\textsuperscript{110} Evidently Jainism had not been worsted. It gathered up all its strength and made a final stand under Bijnala. Kalacūri whose career we shall trace in the next chapter. But something must be said about another branch of the Cālukyas which ruled from Vengi, on the East Coast, before we take final leave of them. They are usually known as the Eastern Cālukyas, as distinguished from the Western Cālukyas of Kalyāṇī. That some at least among them shared the tolerant attitude of the Cālukya family as a whole becomes evident from the following extract from the Epigraphical Report of Madras:—

"Viṣṇuvardhana III of the Eastern Cālukya dynasty made a grant in Ś. 684 which registers evidently the renewal of an earlier grant of the village Musinikunda in Tonka N(ā)ta-v(ā)di-vishaya to the (Jaina) teacher Kalibhadrācārya. The Queen of the King Kubja-Viṣṇuvardhana I influenced the grant of a village to a Jaina basti at Bījavāḍā. Amma II has made grants to Jaina temples patronised the grant of a Jaina Śrāvaki by lending his title to a charitable Jaina feeding house called Sarvalokāśraya-Jina-Bhavana endowed by her."\textsuperscript{111}

From the Kalachumbārra grant of Amma II, the Jaina śrāvaki named in the above passage appears to have been a courtesan. Her name was Cāmekā. She is described as "a favourite mistress of the King";\textsuperscript{112} "an ornament of the Paṭṭavardhikā lineage in the retinue of the Cālukyas"; a sun to the water-lilies the faces of courtesans who agitates herself in acquiring fame as radiant as that of a moon to bring to full-tide the waters of the Jaina religion"; and is said to have been "endowed with charity and tenderness and good character, and is beautiful and is a disciple who delights in the teachings of the learned people".

\textsuperscript{110} Ibid. p. 13; Fleet, Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts, p. 48; Bom. Gaz. I ii. p. 443.


\textsuperscript{112} Fleet, Kalachumbārra Grant of Amma II, Ep.Ind. VII p. 182 & n, 4.
The grant was “caused to be given” by her to Arhanandi, “for the purposes of the renowned dining hall of the holy and famous Jaina temple called Sarvalokāśraya-Jaina-Bhavana, whereby she has acquired a reputation praised by learned people.” The sect of Jainas to which she belonged is stated to be “the Addakali-gachcha which has established its renowned fame in the Valahari-gaṇa, and the minds of the members of which have their desires bent on granting excellent food to ascetics of the four castes.” Further, interesting details revealed by the grant are the names of the gurus like Sakalacandrasid-dhānta, Ayyapotii etc., and the composer of the poetical portions of it is said to be Kavicakravarti. The writer of the grant was Bhattadeva, and the Ajñāpati or Superintendent was the Kaṭṭakādhīṣa. The reward that Bhattadeva got for his work is mentioned as land requiring as seed nine puttis of twelve tumus (each), and two bullocks. But more important than anything else is the statement that Vijayāditya (Amma II) “who was most kind to Brāhmaṇas”, made the grant to the Jainas. The Maliyapundi Grant of Ammarāja II is another evidence in confirmation of his charities to the Jainas. It significantly opens with an invocation to Jinendra. Then, giving the whole genealogy of the king, proceeds: “The Mahārājādhirāja Parameswara, the very pious Ammaraja (II) thus commands all ryots, headed by the Rāshirakūṭas, inhabiting the district (viṣaya) Kamma-nādu.” The grant was made to Durgarāja, “whose sword always (served) only for the protection of the fortune of Cālukyas, and whose renowned family (served) for the support of the excellent great country mandala) called Vengi,” for the “very charming excellent temple of Jina (Jinālaya)

114 Ibid., v. 13.
118 Hultzsch, Maliyapundi Grant of Ammaraja II, Ibid 1X, p 50. v. 1. LL 1–3.
founded by him, an abode of merit, and marked with the auspicious name of Kaṭakābharana. The temple was superintended by Śrīmandiradeva, disciple of Divākara who belonged to the “pure and worthy Nandī-gachcha of the Yāpanīya-Samgha.” The grant was the outcome of a request from Kaṭakarāja “for the cost of repairs of breaks and cracks, offerings, worship etc., and of an alms-house (sattra)... with exemption from all taxes, with libations of water.” Thus we see, that the Cālukyas, of whatever branch or age, were consistently patrons of Jainism, the only exceptions being Taila II and his immediate successors, who acted under stress of political expediency rather than avowed religious bias.

RASTRAKŪTAS\textsuperscript{120} AND THE KALACURIS:
A PERIOD OF SHARP CONFLICTS

The Age of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas (754–974 A. D.) was a period of great activity among the Jainas of the Deccan and the Kannada country. This was immediately followed by a Śaiva reaction under Taila II and his immediate successors of the Cālukya dynasty, noticed in the last chapter. From Someśwara I, as we saw above, there was a revival in the patronage of Jainism by the Cālukyas. Under Someśwara IV, Cālukya power was temporarily brought to an end by the revolution created by Bījjala of the Kalacūrī family. The last named was an enthusiastic supporter of the Jaina faith, but the power established by him did not last for more than two decades after his usurpation (1162–1183 A.D.).\textsuperscript{121} The fall of the Kalacūris was the final blow given to Jainism in the Deccan. The struggle had commenced much earlier and we get a lively picture of it in the

\textsuperscript{119} Ibid., p. 56 vv. 16-20 and L. 53.
\textsuperscript{120} The Raṣṭrakūṭas of Malkhed having been a Kannada dynasty has been established by Dr. Altoskar in the Raṣṭrakūṭas and Their Times, pp. 21-25.
\textsuperscript{121} Smith, Early History of India, p. 395.
Yaśastilaka-campu written by Somadeva about 959 A.D. This religious conflict, in the words of Peterson, "drew towards it the attention and well nigh absorbed the intellectual energies of all thinking men." Amoghavarṣa I was by far the greatest royal patron of Jainism in the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty. But he was by no means alone. His father Govinda III had made a grant to the Jaina teacher Arikirti, disciple of Vijayakirti, for removing the evil influence of Saturn from Vimalāditya of the Cāḷukya family noticed in the last chapter. His brother Kamba, too, appears to have given a village to the Jaina teacher Vardhamāna. And Jinasena's Harivamśa-purāṇa makes it evident that it was composed under Śrivallabha, father of Govinda III. The Harivamśa is one of the earliest Jaina versions of the Mahābhārata. According to the Kathākośa of the Digambaras, Akalanka was the son of King Śubhatunga whose capital was Mānyakheta. This was a title of Kṛṣṇa I, and Mānyakheta was the capital of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. But this is a mere tradition and the identity of the persons is by no means easy to establish. However, in the light of our knowledge of the galaxy of great writers who lived about this time, the tradition is not without its value. The Akalanka-carīta or the traditional biography of Akalanka states that he was the son of Puruṣottama, minister of Śubhatunga; and an inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa also alludes to Akalanka's challenge to the pandits at the court of Śubhatunga. He is supposed to have belonged to the Deva-Samgha of Mānyakheta. From all these it becomes clear that Akalanka must have had some intimate connection with the

123 Ibid.
124 Rice, A Rāṣṭrakūṭa Grant from Mysore, Ind. Ant. XII, p. 18.
126 Peterson, Report on San, MSS IV, pp 167-77; Rājendralal Mitra, Notices of San. MSS VI, pp. 74-79.
127 Mainly deals with the Jaina version of the Kṛṣṇa legend.
128 Peterson, Report on San. MSS IV, p. 79.
129 Nāthuraṃ Premi, Videvadraṇamālā I, pp. 23-4. Also E. C. II (p.).
Rāṣṭrakūṭa king so persistently named; and it is possible that he lived at the court of Kṛṣṇa I in the eighth century A. D. as suggested by Mr. Hiralal. 130

In the opening verses of the Ganitasārasaṅgraha by Mahāvīrācārya it is stated that it was written under Amoghavarṣa I (c. 815 A. D.). It is supposed that the author might have been one of the court poets. 131 The Jayadhavala-īkā, one of the rarest Jaina works, was composed by Vīrasenācārya at about the same time. Its concluding portion is attributed to Jinasena who also commenced the Ādi-purāṇa under Amoghavarṣa I. 132 The author calls himself the Parama-guru or chief preceptor of Amoghavarṣa; and the Uttara-purāṇa, the sequel to the Ādi-purāṇa, confirms the fact by stating,

अत्य प्राचीनकथा। विवरणार्थरत्नार्थविवर्णेऽ
शास्त्रवृत्ती। पूर्वतः हन्तेतत्त्वम्
स श्रीमान् जीतलोकार्यमात्रपादो जगमंगलम् ॥

Amoghavarṣa prostrated himself before Jinasena and thought himself purified thereby. 133 In his Pārvatīḥyudaya Jinasena blesses his royal pupil and wishes that he might reign long. 134 But more interesting than anything else is the composition of the Ratnamalikā, or more fully Praśnottara-Ratnamālikā attributed to Amoghavarṣa’s own authorship. 135 It is the ‘gem-chaplet of questions and answers’ on Jaina ethics; and Guṇabhadra, the co-pupil of Amoghavarṣa relates:

131 Bhandārkar, Bom. Gaz. I, pp. 200-201; Hiralal, Cat. of MSS, in O. P. and Berar, Introd., p. XXIV.
132 Ibid., p. XXIII.
134 Bhandārkar, Early History of the Dekkan, p. 68 n 3.

*cf.* Altekar, op. Cit., p. 89.
It means, the wise Amoghavarṣa in his wisdom composed this Rainamālīka having renounced his kingdom; 136 and Dr. Bhandārkar observes that this event is easily believable as, otherwise, the dates of the Saundatti inscription of Kṛṣṇarāja II (Śaka 797) and the Kanheri Inscription of Amoghavarṣa I (Śaka 799) become irreconcilable. The latter grant must have been made about two years after Amoghavarṣa’s abdication. He adds, “Of all the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, Amoghavarṣa was the greatest patron of Jainism; and that he himself adopted the Jaina faith seems true.” 137 Dr. Altekar, however has since shown how Amoghavarṣa did not altogether renounce Hinduism. 137a

Under these circumstances, it seems surprising that the son and immediate successor of Amoghavarṣa should have been an ardent devotee of the Śaiva faith. 138 But it is not altogether strange, in India, where, for the most part, people have enjoyed the plenitude of religious freedom. The Kailāsa temple at Ellora is a monument to Śaiva zeal no less than the bold conceptions of the Hindu architect. Yet its breadth of outlook and atmosphere of toleration is visible both in the sculptures on its walls and in the existence, side by side, of Buddhist, Brāhmaṇical and Jaina caves and shrines in wonderful proximity. Still, in the fierce glow of the contemporary struggle between Jainism and Brāhmaṇism, Kṛṣṇa’s enthusiasm for the Śaivas must have been looked upon with suspicion by the Jainas. Hence, we find that Guṇabhadra completed his Uttarapurāṇa, the sequel to the Adipurāṇa of Jinasena, not at the Rāṣṭrakūta capital, where it had been commenced under Amoghavarṣa I, but at Bankāpura the head quarters of

137a Altekar, op cit., p. 88.
138 Bhandārkar, The Rāṣṭrakūta King Kṛṣṇarāja and Elāpura Ind. Ant. XII, p 329; Early History of the Dekkan, p. 64 n 2.
Lokāditya, a Jaina feudatory of Kṛṣṇa II. It is said of Lokāditya that he ruled the province of Vanavāsa (Banavāse, Dhārwar District) "and encouraged the spread of Jainism." Like him there were other minor rulers and merchants who patronised the Jainas even when their over-lord Kṛṣṇa II was known for his Śaiva learnings. Bhīṣmāma's grant to the Jaina temple at Saundatti in the year of Kṛṣṇa II's accession to the throne (Śaka 797), and an inscription (of Śaka 824) in the Jaina temple at Mulgunda (Dhārwar District) make this perfectly certain.

There was once again a reaction under Kṛṣṇa III of whose patronage of Jainism there are some evidences. He married a Ganga princess, who came from a Jaina family, and her son Indra IV only showed the influence of heredity when he died by the traditional Jaina vow of Sallekhana. This event is recorded in an inscription at Śravāṇa Beḷgoḷa and appears to have taken place in its sacred atmosphere sanctified by memories of numerous sacrifices. Puṣpadanta's Mahāpurāṇa describes the poet as lying in a garden at Mānyakheta, when he was picked up and honoured by the King Śubhatunga and his minister who induced him to live at the palace. His famous Yaśodhara Kāvyā and Nāga–Kumāra–Carita appear to have been composed at the request of the King's son Nanna, probably identical with Indra IV. It is also an interesting commentary on the times to note that Puṣpadanta was himself a Śaiva to begin with, but became a Jaina owing to the influence of a Jaina ascetic. Śubhatunga referred to by him is identical with Kṛṣṇa III. Similarly, another Jaina writer, Indranandi by name, also appears to have

139 Bhandārkar, Report on San, MSS. 1883–84, pp. 120–21; Nāthuram Premi, Viśvavṛatnamāla I, p. 20.
141 Ibid., p. 19–
144 Hirālāl, Cat. of MSS. in C. P. and Berar, Introd. pp. xliii–vi.
composed his *Jvālāmālinī-stotra* at Mānyakheta when Kṛṣṇa III was ruling, in Śaka 861. But more interesting than anything else composed by the Jainas, under Kṛṣṇa III, is the *Yāṣṭātīka-campa* written by Somadeva already referred to. Once again, in the words of Peterson, "It represents a lively picture of India at a time when the Buddhist, Jain and Brāhmaṇical religions were still engaged in a contest that drew towards it the attention and well nigh absorbed the intellectual energies of all thinking men." 144 After Kṛṣṇa came Indra IV whose death by *Sallekhana* has already been referred to. The inscription recording this also alludes to Indra's skill in playing polo. 145 It was in all respects an age rich in culture and the contributions of Jainism to it will be more fully dealt with later.

The last of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas was Kokka II who was overthrown by Taila II of the Cālukya family in 973 A.D. We have traced the subsequent history of the Cālukyas down to Someśvara IV, under whom Bijjaḷa established the Kālacūri Interregnum about 1162 A.D. Within twenty years of this the Cālukyas were once again restored to power, but they could not continue enjoying it for long. After 1190 A.D. they sank into the position of petty chiefs, most of their possessions passing into the hands of new dynasties, the Yādavas of Devagiri and the Hoysālas of Dwārasamudra. The brief period during which the Kālacūris occupied the Cālukya throne was marked by the rise of the Viraśaiva or Lingāyat movement, perhaps the fiercest attack ever delivered on Jainism as well as Brāhmaṇism. 146

The religious condition of the country at this time is noteworthy. In the words of Elliot, "most of the princes (under Someśvara IV) seem to have been votaries of Śiva.....But

at the same time the most perfect toleration seems to have been extended to all other creeds. Both the Jaina and the Buddhist faiths were openly professed, the former to a great extent,—a considerable portion of the inscriptions recording grants to temples of that persuasion." He continues, "These varieties of faith and this general toleration, are the more remarkable from the spirit of religious hatred and persecution which was soon after aroused.  

According to Fleet, Jainism was a popular sect under Bijjaṭa when Basava established the Lingāyat form of Śaivism. And alone among the patrons of Jainism in South India, the Kalacūri grants have a sitting Tirthankara with his usual attendants, etc. But, in keeping with the tradition of most Indian rulers, and consistently with the principles of his own Jaina religion, Bijjaṭa appears to have favoured the Vīra-Śaivas, at whose hands he was soon to meet with a violent death. In a contest between the Lingāyats and Jainas at Ablūr (near Dhāwrār), in the year Śaka 1089, Bijjaṭa gave a decision in favour of the former and even rewarded their leader Ekāntada Rāmayya. Bijjaṭa’s successor, Someśwara, similarly made a grant to a Brāhmaṇa temple at Belgaum.

The traditional account of the life of Basava, the founder of Vīra-Śaivism or Lingāyatism is given in Bhima-Kavi’s Basava-Purāṇa. Having heard from Nārada that Śaivism was on a decline on the earth, Śiva resolved upon sending Nandi his vehicle to the mortals to reform and reclaim them to the true religion they had forsaken. Nandi incarnated himself as

---

147 Elliot, Hindu Inscription, J. R. A. S. IV (1836), pp. 18–19.
148 Fleet, Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts, p. 60.
150 Ibid., p. 17, Krishnaswamy Aiyangar, Contribution, p. 255.
Basava, born of Mādirāja and his wife Mādalāmbikā at Ingaleswara Bagewadi (now in Bijapur district). Śiva himself had initiated him when he was in his mother's womb. Though born in a Brāhmin family Basava refused to be invested with a sacred thread, on the ground that he had already been intitiated into the Vīra-Śaiva dīkṣā. He then left his home with his sister Nāgalāmbikā and was looked after by Śaiva devotees of the place. Baladeva, Basava's maternal uncle and treasurer (Bhanḍāri) at the Court of Bijjala in Kalyāṇa, who had come for the ceremony, was struck by the singular wisdom and piety of Basava and gave him his daughter Gangādevi in marriage.153 After this Basava went to Kappaḍi Sangameśwara where, as he was devoutly praying, Sangameśwara revealed himself to him and said, "We have heard of thy devotion. Persevere in the steady observance of the true religion, consider those that wear the symbol of Śiva as Śiva incarnate. Though they abuse and beat thee, prostrate thyself before them. Treat as friends even thy enemies, if they are Vīra-śaivas. Punish them who abuse the followers of Śiva. Thou shalt not desire another man's wife, nor his property. The organs of sense shall not obey the lusts of the heart. Know that the Jangama is I." 154

Sometime after, Baladeva died and Bijjala, was advised that Basava would be a worthy successor, appointed him in Baladeva's place. When he was in Bijjala's Court, a scroll is said to have fallen from the sky, which no one in Bijjala's Court was able to decipher. Basava deciphered it and said that it contained a message that a large treasure would be found underneath Bijjala's throne. The treasure was accordingly found, and thereon Bijjala bestowed great honours on Basava.155

While in office Basava greatly honoured the Jangamas who came to Kalyāṇa in great numbers. Bijjala received informa-

153 Basava Purāṇa, Sandhīs 1–3; Würth, Basava Purāṇa op. cit., pp. 66–67
155 Basava Purāṇa Sandhī 5; Würth, op. cit., p. 60,
tion that Basava was wasting the Royal treasury to feed the Jangamas and he scolded Basava. But after a while they were reconciled to each other. The Vīraśaiva faith steadily gained ground and the Brähmin and Jaina faiths suffered. Meanwhile, an incident happened which ultimately led to Bijjaḷa's death. Madhuvayya a Brähmin convert to Vīraśaivism gave his daughter in marriage to the son of Hollayya who was an untouchable by birth. Bijjaḷa was furious and he had the eyes of both pulled out. One Jagadeva killed the king at the instance of Basava who in the meanwhile had gone to Sangameśwara where, with a large number of Śaivas he was absorbed in Sangamanāth. The Basava Purāṇa says:

"As the whirlwind arises from the earth and is lost in it.
"As the fourth is produced in the churned milk and subsides in to it,
"As the forked lightening has its origin on the sky and retires into it;
"So Basava rose out of the guru, grew by his assistance
"And at last was united to him in everlasting rest."

The mantle of leadership then descended upon Canna Basava; but the capital (Kalyāṇi) having become too hot for the Lingāyats, they had to "pursue their religion out of the reach of the Royal arms." 158

Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar has observed that early epigraphical evidence lends support to another origin of Vīraśaivism (i.e. Lingāyatism), viz., under a Brähmaṇa named Ekāntada Rāmayya.159 In fact, the Āblūr inscription is the only lithic reference we have with regard to the leader of the Lingāyat move-

156 Würth, Basava Purāṇa, pp. 77-78.
157 Basava Purāṇa 61st Sandhi; Würth Basava Purāṇa op. cit. pp. 96-97.
159 Ibid, pp. 254-257.
ment; and the Brahmeśwara temple at Āblūr is said to contain sculptures representing Rāmayya in the act of performing a miracle. "It is possible," says Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, "that Rāmayya preceded the two Basavas by a short period as Bijjāla is referred to in the record, not as a ruler, but only as a governor or Mahāmandaleswara."\(^{160}\) The Canna Basava Purāṇa gives an account of the miracles performed by this Ekāntada Ramayya.

It is not necessary to trace the course of the Vīra-Śaiva movement here in detail. It is evident that in the period under review the rise of Vīra-Śaivism was largely responsible for the decline of Jainism. By it the trading and agricultural classes who were the backbone of Jainism were converted to Vīra-Śaivism, and Jaina idols were replaced by Śaiva ones.\(^{161}\) The best days of the Jainas in the Deccan were over.\(^{162}\) It only remains for us to trace the last phase of Jainism under the Hoysaḷas and the languishing sequel of its long history. Even the South was not immune from the iconoclastic zeal of the Moslems who followed in the wake of the Yādavas of Devagiri. There is in the fort of Doulatābād a mosque built by Aurangzeb out of the ruins of what appears to have been originally a Jaina temple. The images of Tirthankaras carelessly built into the sides of neighbouring walls bear out this supposition. Since the Kalacūris were the last dynasty in the Deccan of whose patronage of Jainism we have any evidence, it is natural to conclude that these vestiges are a survival of their age.

\(^{160}\) Bhāndārkar; Bom. Gez. I ii, p. 488 n 1.
\(^{161}\) Krishnaswami Aiyangar; Contributions, p. 256.
\(^{162}\) Bhāndārkar, Early History of the Deśikān, p. 96.
Hemmed in on all sides by the rising tide of re-awakened Hinduism, Jainism sought its last refuge in the cradle of its childhood, viz., Mysore. Hear for a time it found the patronage of the Hoysalas, but only for a time. The entry of Rāmānuja, as an axile from the Śaiva domination in the Cōla kingdom, brought in its wake the conversion of Bīṭṭideva to Vaiṣṇavism. Thenceforward the most famous of the Hoysala family, Bīṭṭideva came to be known as Viṣṇuvasadana or "the promoter of the Vaiṣṇava doctrine." The story of his conversion from Jainism is a very fascinating one. But we must start with his predecessors in order to have a connected view of Jainism under the patronage of the Hoysalas.

The Hoysalas were an indigenous family of rulers in Mysore. They rose to power and prominence by taking advantage of the political rivalry between their Southern and Northern neighbours, viz., the Cōlas and the Cālukyas. The traditional account of their ascendancy is to be found in an inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. It is significant to note that Vinayāditya, the first historical ruler of this dynasty, had for his preceptor the Jaina teacher Śāntideva. Epigraphic evidence points to Vinayāditya’s construction of many tanks, temples, and villages. He appears to have been a feudatory under Vikramāditya VI of the Cālukya dynasty. His son and successor Ereyanga is described as "the right arm of the Cālukyas;"

165 Cf. Krishnaswāmi Aiyangar Ancient India, pp. 80, 256. The extension of Cōla dominion over Mysore is still testified to by 'Cōḷaṇa-haḷḷi' or 'the village of Cōḷa' near Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.
167 Fleet, Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts, p. 65; Ep. Car. II Introd., p. 49
168 Ibid, SB 143.
"Yama incarnate;" and "destroyer of the city of Dhārā belonging to the Mālava King." The epigraphs which speak of him thus also tell us of his having put to flight the fierce Chola army and ruined Kaṅga.\(^169\) When due allowance is made for all exaggerations, these inscriptions truly indicate the dynamic power of the Hoysalas at this time; and their power meant also power of the Jaina religion patronised by them.

Bṛttidēva was the son of Ereyanga. He came to the throne about 1109 A. D. His exploits, power, and influence are indicated by several inscriptions at Belgoḷa.\(^170\) But the outstanding event of his reign was his conversion by Rāmānuja. At the time of this apostle’s visit, the actual ruler of Mysore appears to have been Bṛttidēva’s brother who is spoken of as a worshipper of ‘Īśa.’ It does not seem likely that it is a reference to Śiva; for ‘Īśa’ is a common suffix to Jaina names like Jineśa, Sāntīśa etc. and simply means Lord. Bṛttidēva was himself an ardent follower of the Jaina creed. Buchanan states that, like his ancestors Ballaḷa Rāya (Viśṇuvardhana) was a worshipper of Jina, and adds that at his capital were seven hundred temples dedicated to that God.\(^171\) The story of Bṛttidēva’s conversion is not unlike others of its kind. As in the case of Sambandar’s conversion of Sundara Pāṇḍya, Rāmānuja is here supposed to have worked a miracle. Bṛttidēva’s daughter was possessed with the devil. His Jaina Ācāryas and Pandits were unable to do anything. Rāmānuja succeeded where his rivals had failed. The result was Bṛttidēva’s change of faith. Jaina tradition however, represents this as the outcome of the machinations of courtesans sent by Rāmānuja.\(^172\) After this it is alleged, as usual, that the new convert under the instigation of Rāmānuja persecuted the Jainas who are said to have been ground in oil-mills. Dr. Krishnaswāmi Aiyangar explains this as meaning

\(^{169}\) Ibid., SB. 327, 345 and 349.

\(^{170}\) Ibid., SB. 132, 143, 327, 345, 349 and 384.

\(^{171}\) Buchanan, Travels II ch. vii, p. 80.

\(^{172}\) Viṣṇuvardhana Caritra, pp. 6-9.
"the oil mills of logic." The inscriptions also indicate that Viṣṇuvardhana could not have persecuted his erstwhile co-religionists. A few facts will easily bear out this observation.

In the first place, the conversion of Biṣṭideva did not lead to the conversion of his queen even. Śāntāladevi continued to make grants to the Jainas with the royal permission, even after this event. Secondly, Gangarāja, his minister and general, considered as one of the three pre-eminent promoters of Jainism in the South, continued to enjoy the favour of Viṣṇuvardhana. He endowed and repaired Jaina temples and protected priests and images. He built an enclosure round the colossus on Indra-Beṭṭa, which probably needed such protection from the attacks of sectarian fanatics. Says an inscription at Belūr, "Whatever else might be said, the myriads of ruined Jaina temples restored and built again, and the many ways in which his unbounded gifts were made, caused the Gangavādi 96,000 to shine like Kopanā through Ganganātha." And more than anything else, seven years after Rāmanuja had left Mysore (i.e. in 1125 A.D.) Viṣṇuvardhana himself made a grant to the noted Jaina controversialist Śrī-Bāla Tārākacakravarti. Similarly, when Gangarāja died, and his son erected to his memory the Drahagharaṭṭa Jinālaya at Halēbid, Viṣṇuvardhana signified his respect towards it saying, "By the merit of the consecration of this God (Pārśvanātha) I have obtained both a victory and the birth of a son, and have been filled with joy." Thereupon he give to the God the name of Vijaya-Pārśva and to his son Vijaya-Narasimha-Deva. The former showed his deference to Jainism and the latter his adherence to the new creed of Vaiṣṇivism. 177

175 Ibid., V, Belūr 124; IV Ng. 32; II SB 240; cf. ibid. Introd., p. 59.
176 Cf. Krishnaswami Aiyangār, Ancient India, p. 239.
This was certainly an age of great toleration, at any rate among the enlightened people. The example of Viṣṇuvardhana was followed by many others. His queen Śantalaidevi, while still adhering to her Jaina faith, granted to 220 Brāhmaṇas a village near Hāssan which she had received from her husband.\(^{178}\)
The great Śaiva temple at Halébid, built by Kétamalla, a rich Śaiva merchant, was dedicated to the tolerant king and called after him, — Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysalēśwara Temple, which, literally translated would mean: “The Śiva temple of the Hoysalā promoter of Vaiṣṇivism.”\(^{179}\) This is enough testimony to the spirit of the age, Viṣṇuvardhana, likewise, appears to have made a grant to Mārbaḷa Tīrtha, which Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar thinks is “apparently a Śaiva shrine on the Chāmunda hill.”\(^{180}\)

The tradition was carried on by his successors as well. Narasimha I made a grant to the Bhavya-Cūḍāmaṇi Basti at Belgoḷa.\(^{181}\) His minister Hulḷa (who has been bracketed with Caundarāya and Gangarāja as the greatest promoter of Jainism) erected an epitaph to the Jaina Ācārya Devakīrti, besides building several bastis.\(^{182}\) The Bhandāri Basti at Belgoḷa, in which I met a nude Digambara sādhu by name Vṛśabhasena in 1927, is attributed to Narasimha’s treasurer. Under Vira Ballāla II, grandson of Viṣṇuvardhana, the kingdom was organised “upon a footing of peace and prosperity;” and the king assumed for the first time the titles of independent royalty. In 1176 A.D. a Jaina temple was built by a Jaina merchant who called it Vīra Balkala Jinālaya, in honour of the king, and Vīra Balkala granted it a village.\(^{183}\) About twenty years later, in 1195 A.D., Nāgadeva, minister and Paṭṭaṇa-svāmī of Balkala

\(^{178}\) Cf. Ibid, II Introd., p. 7.
\(^{179}\) Cf. Krishnaswāmi Aiyangār, Ancient India, p. 238.
\(^{180}\) Ibid., p. 239.
\(^{182}\) Ibid., S. B. 63, 64 and 345; cf. Ibid. Introd., pp. 46, 75.
II, built the Nagara Jinālaya as a disciple of Nāyakirti. Bāḷāla, the king, made a grant to this temple, built at his own capital, Dwārasamudra, "for feeding Jaina ascetics and carrying on the eight-fold worship of the temple." His son, the prince (Narasiṃha II), the inscription states, "was very much pleased to see the eight-fold worship and the free distribution of gifts to the ascetics." Narasiṃha III is said to have had for his guru a Jaina teacher named Rājā-guru or the Royal Chaplain. The last instance of a Hoysaḷa grant to the Jainas that we yet know is that of Pratāp-cakravarti Vīramanmathadeva (1257–71 A.D.) in the Canna Pārśva Basadi at Kogali in the Bellary District. Thus, to the end of their days the Hoysaḷa kings, whatever their religion, continued to patronise the Jainas.

II

The same tradition of toleration continued under the rulers of Vijayanagara as well. "The national movement (against Muhammadan inroads) which gave rise to Vijayanagara," observes Dr. Krishnaswāmi Aiyangar, "was comprehensive and embraced a defence of all that was Hindu against Mussalman—including Jainism which received protection and patronage. The sovereigns of this family, although each one had his own persuasion, adopted religious compromise as their civil policy." An inscription at Bellary records the consecration of an image of Šāntinātha—Jinēśwara, under Harihara I, by some Jaina merchants, and on the pedestal of this image is found the name of Māghanandi, disciple of Amarakirti Ācārya, of Kundakundān-vaya, Saraswati-gachcha, and Balatkāra-gaṇa of Mūlasamgha. But the most interesting of all the Vijayanagara inscriptions

184 Ibid., 1926, pp 50–2,
186 Rangāchārya, Inscriptions of the Madras presidency I, By 192.
188 Rangāchārya, Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency I, by 458.
alluding to the Jainas is that of Bukka I, dated about 1368 A.D. It reads:

"During the time of Śrī Vīra Bukkarāya, dispute having arisen between the Jainas and the Bhaktas (Vaiśṇavas), the blessed people (the Jainas) of all the nāḍus..., having made petition to Bukkarāya...about the injustice done by the Bhaktas,—the King, taking the hand of the Jainas and placing it in the hand of the Sri Vaiśṇavas of the eighteen nāḍus, including ācāryas of the places......and declaring (at the same time) that there was no difference between the Vaiśṇava-darśana (or faith) and the Jaina-darśana, (decree as follows:—) 'This Jaina-darśana is as before entitled to the five great musical instruments and the kalaśa (or vase). If loss or advancement should be caused to the Jaina-darśana through the Bhaktas, the Vaiśṇavas will kindly deem it as loss or advancement to their (own darśana). The Śrī Vaiśṇavas will kindly to this effect set up a śāsana in all the bastis of the kingdom. For as long as the sun and moon endure, the Vaiśṇavas will continue to protect the Jaina-darśana. The Vaiśṇavas and Jainas are one (body): they must not be viewed as different'".  

The details given of the administration of this unique edict seem to show that Bukka was even partial to the Bhavyas, as the Jainas were called, and threw the burden of their protection upon his own co-religionists, the Bhaktas or Śrī Vaiśṇavas. Later on, this attitude of protection towards the Jainas would seem to have advanced the Jainas even a step further. For, according to another inscription at Śrvaṇa Belgoḷa, Bima-devi the queen of Devarāya I of Vijayanagara, appears to have been a disciple of the Jaina teacher Abhinava-Cārūkirti-Panditācārya, and she set up an image of Śāntinātha in the Mangayi Basti at

---

189 Cf. Ginnär Book Edict XII (H) of Aśoka, p. 18 n. 20 above.
Belgoja. Likewise, Irugapa, the trusted general of Harihara II being a staunch Jaina, erected and endowed Jaina temples even at the royal capital. An inscription on the lamp-pillar of the Gānagitti temple (Oil-woman’s Temple) at Hampi (suburb of Vijayanagara), beginning with an invocation to Jina and Jinaśāsana, states that Irugapa (son of Harihara’s danḍanāyaka Caica or Caicapa) who adhered to the doctrine of the Jaina teacher Simhanandi built the stone temple of Kunthu-Jinanātha at Vijayanagara. It is also stated that this Irugapa or Irugadanda or danḍanātha (General) composed the Jaina lexicon Nānārtha-ratnamālā. Another inscription at Conjeevaram speaks of Irugapa, son of Danḍantya Caicaya (Baicapa or Caicapa?), as having made a grant to a Jaina temple “for the benefit of Bukkarāya (II) son of Harihara (II).” His sons too seem to have carried on the same policy of promoting the Jaina cause.

Of Bukkarāya (II) himself, there is another inscription in the Gurugala Basti at Mudbidre (in South Kanara District) which records his grant to that Jaina temple. Under Devarāya II, perhaps the greatest ruler of the Sangama dynasty of Vijayanagara, similar grants were made to the Jaina temples in the same district. One of them alludes to one kolaga of paddy, given to a Jaina temple at Basrur, on every bullock-load coming into the town; and another under the same ruler speaks of a gift to Abhinava Cārukirti Panditācārya for the construction of the Tribhuvana Cūḍāmani Caityālaya (on 29th January 1430 A. D.) when Devarāja Wodēya of Nāgamangala was ruling over Mangalūra-rājya. The Vijayanagara inscription of Devarāya

197 Ibid., SK 27.
II, makes it clear beyond doubt that this prince, although he is described as "the tree of heaven to the Brähmanas"¹⁹⁹ because of his liberality to them, undoubtedly patronised the Jainas as well. It says, "in order that his fame and merit might last as long as the moon and the stars, caused a temple (caityālaya) of stone to be built to the Arhat Pārśvanātha, who rules over the empire of all knowledge, and who well knew how to proclaim the doctrine of Šyādvādavidyā, in a street of the Pān-supāri Bazar (Kramukaparnāpana) at his (the king's) residence in Vijayanagara, that was situated in the midst of (the country called) Karnāṭa-deśa, which was protected by his orders."²⁰⁰

Under Virūpākṣa, son of Devarāya II,²⁰¹ eight Seṭṭīgārs or merchants, made a grant to the Jaina temple at Bidirē for the daily worship, anointment, etc., of Candroga Pārśva Tirthan-kara Candraprabhāswāmi and for the gift of Šāstras, under the direction of Cārukīrti Pandita Deva, when Viṭṭarasa was ruling over Bārkūra-rājya.²⁰² Kṛṣṇadevarāya (1509–1529 A.D.) by far the greatest of all the rulers of Vijayanagara, well known for his Brähmanical charities, also endowed the Traikṣṇyanātha Jinālāya in the Cingleput District.²⁰³ And lastly, that even lesser members of the Vijayanagara ruling families followed the example of the rulers is indicated by an inscription in the Bellary District which mentions Rāmarājāyya's grant to a Jaina temple at Kurugodu for the merit of his father Mallarāja Woḍeeya.²⁰⁴ Hence, it is natural to conclude that under the rulers of Vijayanagara, as well, Jainism continued to be a protected religion, although its best days were past when Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysaḷa became a convert to the creed of Rāmānuja.

²⁰⁰ Ibid., p. 164.
A like attitude towards the Jainas has been maintained by the present ruling family of Mysore as well. We shall, therefore, conclude this chapter with a few examples of their attention towards them. Two inscriptions at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa speak of Cāmarāja Woḍeyar’s services to the Jainas: therein it is stated that he released Śravaṇa Belgoḷa from its mortgage to some Jaina merchants and also prohibited the further alienation of its lands. This was certainly a great service to a waning religion, as Jainism was at this time. Lingāyatism had spread far and wide, and a local chief, Jagadeva by name, evidently a Lingāyat, had driven out Cārūkirti Panditācārya from Belgoḷa; but Cāmarāja graciously restored him to his original position and dispossessed Jagadeva of his principality. Thus Cāmarāja justified one of his titles proudly borne by him, viz., that he was “Emperor of the Six Dharmas,” just as the Cālukyas had done in order to justify their title of Satyāśraya.

The next instance we know of is that of Cikkadevarāya and Kṛṣṇadevarāya I. They seem to have undertaken and completed, respectively, the reconstruction of the pond of Kalyāṇi— the Dhavaḷa Sarovara of Belgoḷa — which had given its name for all time to the first colony of Jainas in Karnāṭaka. It stands today as it stood at the time of Kṛṣṇadevarāya (photograph on the opposite page). Under Cikkadevarāya the whole of Mysore excepting the Malnad portions, had been brought under the sway of the Woḍeyars: An abortive attempt was made by the Nāyakas of Ikkēri and Bednūr to restore the dominion of Vijayanagara, only to end in failure. But what is of greater interest to us is that in the consolidation of his kingdom Cikkadevarāya seems to have been greatly assisted by his Jaina teacher Viṣālākṣa Pandita of Yalandūr. Cikkanā Pandita, a Jaina writer, composed his Vaidya-Niganṭusāra or lexicon on

206 Krishnaswāmi Aiyangār, Ancient India, pp. 84, 296-97.
medicine under the same ruler. 107 Kṛṣṇadevarāya himself visited Belgoḷa and is said to have been so much impressed with the beauty of the colossus there that he granted many villages for its upkeep and erected an alms-house near the pond Kalyāṇi, in memory of his visit. 108 Devacandra, another Jaina writer, composed his Rājaivali-kathā (of which Mr. E. P. Rice writes, “It has been of great assistance as a guide to the history of Jaina literature”) under the inspiration of a princess of this royal family, about 1838 A. D.; 109 and the present ruler of Mysore only acted up to these traditions when he lately attended the anointing ceremony of the colossus of Gommaṭa erected by Cāundarāya, the minister and general of Mārasimha and Rācamalla Ganga.

JAINISM UNDER MINOR RULERS

Among the minor rulers of the Western districts of Karnāṭaka there were many patrons of Jainism like the Śilāhāras of Kolhāpur and the Raṭṭas of Saundatti (near Belgaum). Somadeva, who lived at the court of Bhoja II of the Śilāhāra dynasty, says that he composed his Saṅkṣerana-candrikā (lit. moon-light to the ocean of words), in Śaka 1127, in the Tribhuvana-Tilaka-Jinālaya built by Gandarāditya. 110 The colophon of the work reads:

स्यसितं श्री भोजायमध्ये जुरिकामहादेवाने युधिष्ठिरावतार महामदेवेशर गंगरारित्वेव निर्माणितं विष्णुवनतितकं जिनाश्वे श्रीमतुः परमेजिदि आनन्दिनाथ श्रीपारशुराराचितं बठले वाद्रिभावानुकृतं श्रीविनाश कौतिदेव वैद्विज्ञत्य: एतc.

It is clear, therefore, that Gandarāditya as well as Bhoja or Vira Bhojadeva II were both patrons of Jainism. Vijayāditya of the same family also appears to have made a grant to a Jaina temple in Sam. 1065 or 1143 A. D. 111

207 Mysore Archaeological Report, 1921, p. 33.
208 Ep. Car. II, SB 249; Cf. Ibid. Introd., p. 66.
209 Rice (E. P.), Kanaresse Literature, p. 93.
Of the Raṭṭa kings we have more elaborate references. They were feudatories of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas of Mānyakhēta, whose patronage of Jainism we have already noticed. Hultsch has pointed out that "Raṭṭa was the real and practical form and Rāṣṭrakūṭa was the ornamental or stately form, of the family-name." These Raṭṭas (1050–96 A. D.) appear to have come to power through the influence of a Jaina named Pṛthvīrāma, a disciple in the Kārēya sect of the Jainas founded by Mailapatīrtha; an inscription at Kalbhāvi speaks of this Kārēya sect in the lineage of Mailapa. There are also some temples at Koṇūr, which have now been converted to Śaiva use, but which popular tradition represents as built by Jaina saints as a place in which to perform their penances. "Any visitor to Koṇūr who wishes to see them," says Fleet, "should still ask for the 'small stone houses of the Jaina ṛṣīs which are in the jungle.' They were probably originally Jaina shrines. Koṇūr seems in fact to have been in old times a place of importance among the Jainas, and the post of the hereditary head-man of the village is still held by a Jaina family, in conjunction with a Lingāyat family."

One of the titles of the Raṭṭa king Candraprabhā was "who is the cause of the diffusion of the sacred writings of Jina". Kṛṣnarājadeva "the glory of the race of Rāṣṭrakūṭas" also made a grant to a Jaina temple. It concludes with the words 'he who confiscates land that has been given, whether by himself or by another is born for 60,000 years as a worm in ordure. May prosperity ever attend him who, joyfully reading this, preserves it, and joy, pleasure, perfect happiness, health and fortune; but if any one reads it with the evil resolve of destroying it, may he go to the awful abode of misery for as long as the

216 Fleet, Ratta Inscriptions, J B R A S X, p. 182.
217 Ibid., p. 192.
218 Ibid., pp. 199-200.

JKC—2528-7
sun and moon may last. Those who destroy this (Grant) (sin as much) as those who destroy cats or Brāhmaṇas or bulls or cows at the conjunction of the Gangāsāgara and the Yamuna, or at the sacred shrines of Vārānasi or Gayē. The Jinālaya of the brave Pērmādi’.

Another Raṭṭa inscription reads: “Other Kings are addicted to the forbidden recreations of gaming, hunting, eating flesh, associating with courtesans, . . . mixing with low people, stealing and unfair ram-fighting and cock-fighting; but even apart from that are they like you, O King Rāja! devoted to the worship of Jina and to giving gifts to world-renowned saints?’ Then it states: ‘King Rāja . . . whose head is ever purified by the fragrant waters of the rites of the Jaina religion, who ever relates the legends of religion, a very moon to the ocean of nectar of the doctrines of Jina,—caused to be erected at Kalpolē, a temple of Jina, wonderful to behold, the diadem of the earth, having three pinnacles that are unequalled so that Brahma, Viṣṇu and Śiva were charmed with it and said “The Jaina religion is a spotless religion.”’ He also erected a place of retreat for the high-minded devotees of the god Śāntinātha (Jina) adorned with golden pinnacles and arched portals, fashioned like a sea-monster, and pillars of honour, and give it to Śubhacandra-Bhaṭṭāraka-deva, who was considered his own preceptor.’

The spiritual lineage of Śubhacandra is traced from ‘the celebrated original sect of Kundakunda, which is the abode of victory. In it there became famous Maladhāri, the best of sages, the conqueror of passion, the glory of the race of spiritual preceptors, of pure deeds, endowed with good qualities, free from sloth, having kings prostrate before the lotuses which are his feet. His nails were as an amulet to counter-act the deadly venom of the poisonous serpent lust, the letters of his name were as a charm to drive away the fierce demon ignorance, the scarf

219 Ibid., p. 203.
220 Ibid., p. 235.
of his body was as a medicine to ward off sickness from his family; how shall we describe the might of the superhuman powers and the penances of Maladhāri deva, the best of sages!\(^{221}\)

Similarly, Kārtiviruyadēva of the same Raṭṭa family made a grant to Śubhacandra who is also described as the high-priest of the Province. The purpose of the grant was to provide food, wholesome medicine and instruction in the sacred scriptures for the holy men living there, as well as for repairs, etc. The inscription is in Old Kannaḍa, and states that it was composed by Pārśva ‘from whom flowed forth charming words and meanings and rhetorical figures, causing hairs to stand up with joy to learned men with delightful sentiments’. This epigraph is interesting also for many other details it gives. For instance, it is mentioned that the grant was made in the presence of twelve headmen of villages, the chief of whom was Sindagāvunda of the Kaladgi party of that place, with oblations of water, as a grant to be respected by all; it also speaks of guilds, markets, flower gardens, etc. Finally, it closes, “The dust of the earth may be counted, and the drops of rain; but the reward of preserving an act of piety cannot be estimated even by the Creator. Reverence to the Arhat!”\(^{222}\)

Further South, along the West Coast, in South Kanara and the adjacent districts, we have interesting testimony of the influence of Jainism over a number of petty rājās and chieftains. Some of the inscriptions within this area have already been referred to under the Vijayanagara rulers. There are several others, for instance, in the Hosa Basī at Muḍbidrē, which throw a flood of light upon the last phase of Jaina power in Karnāṭaka. After the conversion of Viṣṇuvardhana in Mysore by Rāmānuja, the centre of Jaina influence was virtually shifted to Muḍbidrē in South Kanara. There it enjoyed the patronage of rulers like the Woḍeyars of Kārkal, the Cauters of Muḍbidrē, Bangars

\(^{221}\) Ibid., p. 236.
\(^{222}\) Ibid., pp. 227-39; cf. Bom. Gaz. I ii, pp. 541-42,
of Nandāvar, Ajalars of Aḷdangaḍi, Mūlars of Bailangaḍi, and Sāvantas of Mulki.223

The ancient name of South Kanara was Tuḷuva, which extended far beyond its present limits. An inscription in the Hosa Basti at Muḍbidrē speaks of ‘Srīman Mahāmanḍalēśwara Jinadāsa Sālvamalla Mahīvallabha’ as:

‘सन्तन जिनदास महामन्दलेश्वर साल्वमल्ल माहिवल्लभा’

‘Sālvamalla (Jinadāsa) who ruled over the kingdom of Tuḷuva comprising Haiva-Konkanad adorned with the city of Suvarṇapuri from his throne at Nagira which was as it were its tilaka.’224 Nagira or Nagara (?) is in Mysore above the ghāts; and Suvarṇapuri is easily identified with Honāwar (lit. ‘the golden city’) in North Kanara. Haiva or Haiga was the ancient name for the Southern part of Konkan comprising the two districts of North and South Kanara.225 Gersoppa, Bhaṭkal and Kārkal were the three great centres of Jaina power within this area, and all of them are referred to in the inscriptions, the first being called Bhallātakipura. That the influence of its rulers must have reached as far north as Goa is indicated by an inscription of 1529 A.D. which reads:

च स्वरूपमार अन्धरसिम्ह सवर्णपुरी श्रीनागिरा घाट तीन वर्षोऽकाले

‘In the Śaka year 1451 Virodhikṛtu, Śrāvana, bright 13 Sunday….When Kṛṣṇarāya was ruling at Vijayanagara…. when Gururāya was ruling over Sangitapura….in Aṣṭāgrāma,

223 Sturrock, South Canara I, p. 55.
225 Sturrock, loc. cit., p. 2.
the chief town of Sāsaṣṭigrāma, in the south of the Kingdom of Goa....

The Gururāya of this record and the Sālvamalla of the previous one (quoted above) came of a family of rulers who had their capital at Gersoppa. The epithets 'रत्नार्द्रम् जीवनसभाजनः' (worshippers of the Ratnatraya: Right faith, Right understanding and Right action), 'विजयसेवी महानसभाजनः' (Implanters of the flag of Jaina Dharma), and 'वज्रसेवी महानसभाजनः' (Builder of golden temples, consecrators of gold and silver images of Jina) etc. applied to Sālvamalla indicate his enthusiasm for the Jaina faith. His ancestry is also described as consisting of those who obtained salvation by 'worshipping the feet of the Pancaparamāśins' or the five worshipful ones of the Jainas ('पंचपरमाशिन्धीन विशेषतः भक्ततो पञ्चधर्मान्वित चतुर्भुजः')

Concrete instances of the devotion to Jainism of these rulers are only too numerous.

For instance, Bhairava of the same family, being told by the blessed teacher Virasena, that such an act would tend to his prosperity in the future, got the third storey of the Tribhuvana-Cāḍāmaṇi-Basadi at the world famed Venupura, roofed with copper-plates. His family-priest is said to have been Panditācārya (Virasena ?) and his family god Pārśvanātha:

'चोख शृङ्खला लक्ष्मणाणि च श्रियानां सविनयानिः... श्रीलक्ष्मणां श्रीकृष्णां श्रीनारायणां श्रीभगवानां श्रीदेवंजनां श्रीकुमारां श्रीमानां श्रीनर्मिनिः... श्रीमहानंदां श्रीसुप्रसादां श्रीबुद्धां श्रीशिवां श्रीमल्लितां श्रीसमस्तां श्रीवर्धनां श्रीविष्णुवंशीयां श्रीभक्तिवंशीयां श्रीरामकृष्णां श्रीकैस्मिकां श्रीभवानवंशीयां... श्रीमंगलां श्रीमयां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीश्रीमयां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीमंगलां श्रीश्रीमानां... श्रीदेवंजनां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीमंगलां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीश्रीमानां... श्रीमंगलां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीमंगलां श्रीश्रीमानां... श्रीमंगलां श्रीश्रीमानां श्रीश्रीमानां...'}


227 Inscription in the Bhairadēvi Manaspā of the Hosa Basti at Muḍbidrē Mangesh Rao, op. cit., p. 158.
He also gave to the temple various kinds of silver plates, vessels, lamp-steads etc., and his queen Nāgaladēvi, as well, erected the Mānastambha or pillar of honour before the Caityaśāla:

‘ogholavāla sāle bāgetti ṣe...kākusti so 'bhagavāna sāle bāgetti ṣe...kākusti so ‘bhagavān dāpka...kākusti so ‘bhagavān dāpka...’

Likewise, his two daughters, Laxmīdēvi and Panditādēvi, provided for the daily food and special gifts of two Jainā ascetics:

‘...’

Another epigraph in the Hosa Basti states:

Another epigraph in the Hosa Basti states:

This is more than of ordinary interest because of the simple faith it reflects which made Bhairava provide for the fore-noon and after-noon worship of the Jinaśāla, that he might be cured of a growing malady and that the good act might be a means to the attainment of the highest (salvation). It is dated in the Śaka year 1374 or 1462 A. D. We have given these excerpts here, because, they are not available anywhere else for ready

228 Ibid., p. 156.
229 Ibid., p. 156. Ins. III.
JAINA CITY OF GERSOPPA.
AND
CHATURMUKHA BASTI.

(destroyed in 1610 A.D.)

(Vide page 55)
reference, except in the report of Mr. Mangesh Rao, who copied them from a very old transcript entitled 'Muñabiladireya Sāsana-galu' in the Oriental Library of Madras. To discuss their details, however interesting in themselves, would take us far beyond our immediate purpose. Gersoppa the Jaina capital is now in ruins, but contains monuments of unique value. A few relics from the place may be seen at the Indian Historical Research Institute, St. Xavier's College, Bombay. The estampages of some of the inscriptions there, although they are not quite distinct, indicate names like Mangarasa, and Harihara, which makes their age practically certain. One of them is from a 'Viragallu recording the death of a hero. In another the opening verse is clearly the usual invocation found in all Jaina inscriptions. It reads:

\[
\text{‘May the sacred Jaina doctrine, the doctrine of the Lord of the worlds, be victorious; the supreme, profound syādvāda, the token of unfailing success’.}
\]

The glory of Gersoppa as it was once is indicated by yet another inscription in the Muñbidre temple which speaks of it 'as having the beauty of the vermilion mark on the smiling lotus-like face of the woman Tuluva country'. And the poet who composed the inscription asks:

\[
\text{‘Who can describe the charm of the city of Gersoppa in the heart of the Kingdom of Nagira full of beautiful places, resplendent towers, Jaina houses (basadis?) etc.? ’}
\]

Yet, Gersoppa was only a political rather than a religious centre. But its intimate connections with South Kanara, the

\[\text{Ibid., p. 159. Ins. II.}\]
real seat of Jaina influence, is revealed by the fact that all
the above information has been garnered from inscriptions at
Muḍbidre to whose temples the Gersoppa rulers made grants.
There is also, in the Madras Oriental Library, a copy of a grant
made by Sālva Kṛṣṇadevarāya, who is said to have been ruling
from Sangītapura (capital of Tulu Haiva-Konkana), in the
Śaka year 1481 Kālayugti month of Āśādh, full-moon, Thurs-
day, to a Jaina temple at Dharwār. 231 Since Sadāsivarāya of
Vijayanagara is also mentioned it is to be understood that the
rulers of Gersoppa were feudatories under Vijayanagara.

Vēṇupura (Muḍbidre?) is described in an inscription found
at the place, among other things, as consisting of ‘सुभद्रोष्ण
स्वयम्भु औरंग’ groups of beautiful Jaina temples and
houses, to verify which one has only to visit the place.

Further, ‘हृदयोक्ति प्रकाशोत्सवोऽनुलिप्तः नर्तके चालिते|’
‘त्रिस्तर्के भ्रात्रमध्ये विशेषतः भक्ति सुहासने सुधारे|’
‘प्रदीप्ते राजानी अपरिहारीये अनुष्ठानाहिते|’
‘नर्तकं सर्वत्रांकडे तत्त्वकिस्मीम् की विजितम् विनाशम्।’ 232

‘Who has the tongue?’ asks the poet of the epigraph, ‘to
sing the glory of Vēṇupura, where women are true to their lords,
and men are ever engaged in the study of the Jaina Sāstrās,
and worshippers find, recreation in giving gifts and performing
pūjā, and where even children are enthusiastic in their adherence
to dharma.’ The kind of service and gifts they made is
illustrated by the construction of the Tribhuvana-Cūḍāmaṇi-
Caityālaya at Muḍbidre. The inscription states:—

‘When the victorious king Devarāya’s son Praudhađēvarāya
had attained the glory of Indra, (‘हृदयोक्ति सृष्टिः बुद्धि अनुलिप्तम्
वृद्धविशेषतः नर्तके चालिते सुभद्रोष्ण स्वयम्भु औरंग।’
and his great minister and general
Perumāladeva was guarding the entire realm (‘हृदयोक्ति प्रकाशोत्सवोऽनुलिप्तः
वृद्धविशेषतः नर्तके चालिते सुभद्रोष्ण स्वयम्भु औरंग।’) 231

Ibid., p. 160; Mad. Orient Lib. Local Records XXXI.

Mangesh Rao, op. cit., p. 152.
and when Devarāja of Nāgamangala was ruling over the kingdom of Mangalore which was as it were an ornament of the lady Earth (ರವಾತ್ತು ಸ್ವತ್ತಾದಿರ್ಭದನ್ನು ನೋಡಿ ಕಾಲ ಯಶಸ್ಸಂಭವನ್ನಾದಿರ್ಭದನ್ನು ನೋಡಿ ಪೂರ್ವ ಮುಂದೆಲ್ಲ ರವಾತ್ತು ಸ್ವತ್ತಾದಿರ್ಭದನ್ನು ನೋಡಿ ಕಾಲ ಯಶಸ್ಸಂಭವನ್ನಾದಿರ್ಭದನ್ನು ನೋಡಿ ಪೂರ್ವ ಮುಂದೆಲ್ಲ) in the Śaka year 1351, Saumya, month of Māgha, bright 5 Thursday (29th January, 1430 A.D.), the temple of Nāgamangala was dedicated to the deities who had been anointed by the king. The king, who had been anointed and consecrated the temple, always kept the temple under his care. The temple was consecrated on the 1st of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 2nd of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 3rd of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 4th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 5th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 6th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 7th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 8th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 9th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 10th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 11th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 12th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 13th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 14th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 15th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 16th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 17th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 18th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 19th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 20th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 21st of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 22nd of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 23rd of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 24th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 25th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 26th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 27th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 28th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 29th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 30th of the month of Māgha. The temple was consecrated on the 31st of the month of Māgha.

"The citizens of Vēnupura including eight Setṭikārs and others in accordance with a message from Devarāja, having given (donations) to Abhinava Cārunkīrti Panḍīta-deva, for the construction of the Caityālaya, with the help of other well known persons chief of whom are the Couters of Śālikēṇḍu in Kotēśwara erected the great Tribhuvana-Cūḍāmani-Caityālaya to the wonder of the world."

Then,—"Then the public of Muḍbidrē got up the beautiful image of Śrī Candraprabha-tirthēswara, together with eight great attendants made of bell-metal, that people might lift up their hands (in prayer). Likewise, when that Praudha Devarāja was ruling over the whole kingdom, and his Ajnādhāraka (lit. order-bearer) loyal servant, Ganaṇapannodeva was ruling over the Kingdom of Mangalore, in the Śaka year 1373, Prajotpatti, month of Vaiṣāk, bright 7, Thursday, several citizens (Bhavya-jana, lit. blessed people) got the Mukha-maniṭapa or front bower (portico) of the Caityālaya constructed. The names of the persons who contributed to it are too interesting to be left out:

"Calla-setṭi among the Deva setṭis of Kakke, the Commander Benjaṇa Deva-setṭi, Śānti-setṭi of Betṭakerē,\n
233 Ibid., p. 152.
234 Ibid., p. 152.

J.K.O—2528.8

The apparently striking feature of the names is that all of them have the suffix ‘seṭṭi’ which is derived from (San.) Sreṣṭi, meaning technically the head of a guild. The list includes even a town occupied by a whole class of seṭṭis.

235 Ibid., p. 158.
"Seṭṭipura." Evidently, not all who bore the name were traders. At least one is called "Senāpati" or commander of an army; another is called "Kudurē" Dēvana-seṭṭi, which might possibly indicate proficiency in the equestrian art; a third is named "Bhandāri" or treasurer. We have seen that a treasurer of Narasimha Baḷjlāla, gave his name to the Bhandāri Basadi at Śravaṇa Belgolā. But the majority begin with place-names, whereas two bear the surnames of important families like Aluva and Cauter. However, more interesting than all else is the fact that in the absence of elders the representatives are mostly nephews or even a niece or a mother, but rarely a son. The few exceptions, however, serve to illustrate that among the contributors were persons representing both the Aśiyasantānam as well as the ordinary laws of inheritance. An Analysis of the names also points to a mixture of Āryan and Dravidian elements which must form the subject of special investigation. Brahma-seṭṭi, Padma-seṭṭi, Mahēśa-seṭṭi, Nārāyaṇa-seṭṭi, etc., are clearly Brāhmanical names; whereas Pandi-seṭṭi Tammitti or Tammiseṭṭi, and Kujumba-seṭṭi are purely Dravidian. The last one, Kujumba, is also the name of a devil worshipped in South Kanara. Biruṇaṇa is evidently derived from Brahma or Brāhmaṇa as Mainḍa from Manjunāṭh. Vardhamāna, Gummaṭa, and possibly Śaṇṭi-seṭṭi are the only ones which are unmistakeably Jaina names. However, this is a digression.

Kārkal, Bārkūr and Bhaṭkal were other places of considerable Jaina power and interest. Of these, the first was the seat of the Bairāsu Woḍeyars who claimed descent from Jinadatta of the Candra-varṣa or Lunar Race. Their authority, according to Sturrock extended from Kārkal to Kumta (in North Kanara). Their most monumental work is the great colossus still standing at their capital, erected by Vīra Pāṇḍya, as indicated by an inscription at its foot. It states:—“Vīra

236 Cf. Sturrock, op. cit., p. 158
237 Ibid., p. 138.
238 Ibid., pp. 61, 64.
Pândya, son of Bhairavendra of the Lunar Race, caused the image of Bāhubalin to be made." 239 From it we also learn that Lalitakirtī of the Panasogēvali of the Deśigaṇa was the guru of Vira Pândya. Another inscription at Kārkal speaks of the construction of the Caturmukha-basti by Immaḍī Bhairarasa of the family of Jina-Datta. 240 This family was once very powerful at Paṭṭipombucādripura or Humca near Śimoga in Mysore, 241 The conversion of Viśuuvardhana and the expansion of Lingāyet power in the South gradually drove them west into Tuḷuva. 242 That Jainism was mostly prevalent over the ghats about this time is also indicated by the history of the Cangāḷvas of Coorg. 243 Dr. Śamaśastri observes that these were Jainas from the 11th to the 15th centuries. In 1013 Cangāḷva Pilduvayya made a grant to the Jainas for feeding the poor. The Śrīpāla-caritra and Jayanṛpa-carita ascribed to Mangarasa also make it clear that this minister of Cangāḷva Vikrama was also a Jain. Tradition says, these Jainā rulers of Kālahalḷi came from Dwārāvatī together with five to six hundred Jain families and settled in Coorg. Their capital was Piriyapaṭṭaṇa (Beṭṭadapura) and the annual revenue of their territory is said to have been 48,00,000 varahas. 244 Their priests were of Pansōgē or Hanasōgē (Hottagē or Pustakagachcha) who were also the priests of the Bairāsu Woḍeyars. 245 Thus the rulers of Kanara and the rulers above the ghats were intimately connected, both by religious and family ties. Echappa Woḍeya of Gersoppa, as well, appears to have married a daughter of the last Bairāsu Woḍeyar of Kārkaḷa. 246

240 Ibid., p. 110
241 Rice, Mysore and Coorg I, p. 371.
242 Sturrock, op. cit., pp. 61, 188.
243 Rice, Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions, pp. 141-42.
244 Shamaśastri, Mysore Archaeological Report, 1925, pp. 16-6.
1 Varaha = Rs. 4
According to Buchanan the name of this lady as well as that of her six sisters (who were the only children of the last Wodeyar) would appear to have been Bairadevi. The eldest of them, Doḍḍa Bairadevi, he says, lived at Bhaṭkal. But all the aunts having died without issues, the daughter of the second Bairadevi (of Gersoppa) combined in herself all the sovereignty of Tuḷuva, including Kārkala, Gersoppa, and Bhaṭkal.\textsuperscript{247} Sturrock, however, observes, "There is no trace of her ever having power in the southern parts of South Canara, and when she joined the Muhammadan league against the Portuguese between 1570 and 1580, her territories do not seem to have extended farther south than Bārkāḷūr or Basrūr." The current tradition in the Mangalore and Kasargod taluks represents a Karkala branch of the family reigning until it was extirpated by Śivappa Naik.\textsuperscript{248}

The Naiks of Ikkeri and Beḍnore, who were polygars under Vijayanagara, were Śiva-bhaktars or devotees of Śiva. Their depredations proved fatal to Jainism in its last strong-hold in the Western districts now under consideration. About 1560 A.D. they obtained a grant of the government of Bārkūr and Mangalore as underlords of Sadaśiva Rāya. "It is probable," says Sturrock, "that the natural desire of the local Jain chief to secure their independence of the Vijayanagara power, was increased by their repugnance to be placed in subordination to a Lingayet, and the relation between the Jain chief and the Ikkeri family seems to have been hostile from the beginning".\textsuperscript{249}

This resulted in the ultimate defeat of the Jainas, at first under Baira Devi at Bhaṭkal and later under the rulers of Mangalore and Bārkūr, at the hands of Venkaṭappa Naik (1608 A.D.) and his successor Śivappa Naik (1649 A.D.). Under their onslaughts Baira Devi of Bhaṭkal was slain, and the Kārkal family disappeared. Mangalore held out for some time, though Bārkūr

\textsuperscript{247} Buchanan, Travels III, p. 165
\textsuperscript{248} Sturrock op. cit., p. 70
\textsuperscript{249} Ibid., p. 70
was altogether destroyed. Buchanan says, out of sixty-eight Bastis at Bhaṭkal only two remained. At Beidur (Baindūr?), for instance, when Baira Devi was defeated and slain, the Basti was abandoned by the pūjāri for want of sustenance. And at Bārkūr, once the capital of Jaina kings, the conquering religion (Śaivism) rules at present: "No Jaina passes through (its grass grown streets) for the broken and headless images of his Tīrthankaras may be picked up by the dozen among the grass and bushes that have crept over his shattered temples, and here and there one may be seen laid before the entrance of a Brāhmin temple over which all must tread." 

It was during this period of turmoil that Della Valle the Italian traveller visited the West Coast going through Ikkeri, Honāwar, and Gersoppa. He witnessed Barcelore (Basrūr) which belonged to Venkaṭappa Naik, where he found "a fair, long, broad and straight street, having abundance of palmettos and gardens and ample evidence of good quarries and a considerable population." In contrast to this was the territory of the Banghel (Bangar) Rājā, whose place had been destroyed by Venkaṭappa Naik; "but the bazar and market place remained, though not so stored with goods as in former times." The fact that Venkaṭappa Naik, a bitter Śaiva, was invited by the queen of Ullāl against the Bangar Rājā, her own ('divorced') husband and a Jaina, must serve to illustrate the unfortunate and pitiable condition of the Jainas at that time. The sequel of this history is easily told: Although under Haider Ali the Jaina temples continued to enjoy their lands, of an annual revenue of 360 pagodas, they were entirely resumed by his fanatical son Tipoo who, however, gave in lieu of them an annual allowance of 90 pagodas. Buchanan observes, "At

250 Ibid., pp. 70-3; Buchanan, op. cit., p. 127
251 Ibid., p. 132
252 Ibid., p. 109.
253 Walhouse, quoted by Sturrock, op. cit., 92
254 Cf. Ibid., pp. 71-2; The Travels of Sig-Pietro della Valle, pp. 150-56
Haryadika (Hiréyadka in Udpí Tāluk) there was a Basti with a copper image—which was carried to Jamālābād by orders of the late Sultan and there, together with others, converted into coin or cast into guns."¹⁵⁵ When the British took charge of the District, Major Munro appears to have increased the grant of the temples to 207 pagodas; but Reveshaw again reduced it to Tipoo’s minimum of 90,—‘‘to be collected as a small tax from the farmers.” Buchanan who supplies these details, also adds, ‘‘As this collection is done by people who consider the Jainas heretics, very little will reach their hands. The free lands of the Jainas were resumed and not given to them even on the payment of the land-tax, as to others, owing to Brāhmāns acting as revenue officers.”²⁵⁶

²⁵⁵ Buchanan, op. cit., p. 89.
²⁵⁶ Ibid., pp. 19-20, 73-5.
II. CONTRIBUTIONS: LITERATURE, ART AND ARCHITECTURE

JAINA WRITERS OF KARNĀṬAKA

In the preceding section we have made occasional references to the patronage extended to Jaina writers by the rulers of various dynasties in Karṇāṭaka, both Jaina and non-Jaina. For example, we have alluded to the patronage of Rāvikṛti by Cālukya Pulakesī II, of Jīnasēna and Guṇabhadra under the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, as well as of Pampa, the author of Pampa Bhaṇarata, under Arikeśari, a Cālukya feudatory of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. We have also spoken of a Jaina prince named Sālvanalla whom the inscription on the base of an image in the Madrās Museum describes as "a lover of Sāhitya or literature." The literary excellence of many of the Jaina inscriptions of the South such as, for instance, the Kudlūr Plaṭes of Mārasiṃha Ganga, has also been incidentally pointed out. Mr. R. Narasimhāchār of Mysore has made a splendid selection of some of these (both Jaina and non-Jaina) in his Sāsana-Padya-Manjari or Poetical Extracts from Inscriptions in Kannada. The interest in Jaina literature evinced both by rulers as well as their ministers and generals is amply indicated by works such as the Praṇottarā-Ratnamālikā by Amoghavarṣa Rāṣṭrakūṭa, Nānārtha-Ratnamālā by Irugapa Danḍanāyaka of Vijayanagara, and the Cāundarāya Purāṇa by Cāundarāya, minister and general of Mārasiṃha and Rācamalla Ganga. In the present chapter we shall consider the subject more systematically and in greater detail wherever that is possible. For the sake of convenience the linguistic method of dividing the subject into Prākṛt and Sanskrit authors on the one hand, and vernacular writers on the other, is preferable to the merely chronological method without regard to the medium of expression. The latter would give us a truly historical
summary, no doubt, but only at the expense of a clear understanding of the distinctive contributions of Jainism to each branch of literature. Yet, for the sake of illustration, we shall occasionally cite parallels in whatever language they might be found, especially where kinship of thought and expression demand such a reference.

Kundakundācārya is by far the earliest, the best known and most important of all Jain writers in the South. He deserves mention here because of his extraordinary importance. His several names—as indicated in a Paṭṭāvali of the Balatkārāgaṇa and confirmed by the Vijayanagarā inscription of Harihara II were Elācārya, Padmanandi, Vakragrīva, Gridhrapincha, in addition to Kundakunda.¹ His birth-place or place of residence, like that of Homer, is a contested question being claimed by all the important linguistic provinces of the South, viz. Kannada, Tamil, and Telugu.² His influence over South Indian Jainism as a whole is indicated by the fact that almost all later writers, teachers, and men of note, either in their works, genealogies, or inscriptions trace their descent from Kundakunda calling themselves ‘Kundakundānvaya.’³ An inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa says, “the lord of ascetics, Kundakunda, was born through the good fortune of the world. In order to show that he was not touched in the least, both within and without, by dust (passion), the lord of ascetics, I believe, left the earth, the abode of dust, and moved four inches above.”⁴

Kundakunda’s most important works are (1) Pancāstikāya; (2) Pravacanasāra; (3) Samayasāra; (4) Niyamasāra; (5) Rayanasāra; (6) Aṣṭapāhuda (consisting of ķarṣana, sulta, carita, bōdha, bhāvanākkha, linga, and śīla); and (7) Bāraha

¹ About the various names of Kundakunda see Pravacanasāra, Prof. A. N. Upadhye’s ed. Introduct, p. 5.
Anuvêkkha. He is supposed to have composed in all no less than 84, but the above works are the only ones now extant. They are all written in Prâkrt akin to Śaũrasêni, and copies of these works are to be found in almost all South Indian Jaina libraries. Later writers wrote elaborate commentaries on these, both in Sanskrit and in the vernaculars, often departing from the spirit of the original as pointed out by Peterson in the case of Śrutasâgara’s Satprâbhri-tika, from which we have cited elsewhere a passage bearing on the salvation of women. Peterson has also remarked that although Kundakunda’s is a noted name among the Digambaras, the Śvetâmbaras ‘also quote him with respect and say that he stood at the dividing line of the two churches and was largely responsible for the Digambara heresy.’ According to Mr. Hirâlâl, on the other hand, ‘it is certain that he lived at the time the Digambara and Śvetâmbara split had already taken place, for more than once he criticises the Śvetâmbaras with regard to salvation of women; in support of which statement he quotes the line

‘विगुले विन्दा माया तम्भा तारि ए निरंतरण’
from Pravacanasâra, and also adds, ‘in the Sâtparûda there are many gâthas which prohibit to woman the adoption of the rigid course of conduct, e.g. verses 23 and 24 of Suttâparûda.’ The date assigned to him in the Paṭṭâvalis is 49 V. S. or about the end of the 1st cent. B. C. The following verses from the Pancâstikâyasâra indicate Kundakunda’s true outlook regarding self-purification and the traditional mode of attaining salvation:—

“The person who has reverence and devotion towards Arhanta, Siddha, their images, Samgha and congregations, will

5 Br. Sitalprasadji points out: “Only Santasagar has gone outside the real text of Asatparûda somewhere, but not all other commentators like Amritachandrâ, Jayasena, Padmaprabha, Malharideva.”
7 Hirâlâl, op. cit., p. vii.
invariably get bondage with *punya-karma*; hence he can never achieve absolute annihilation of *Karma*.

‘One may understand the true nature of *Tirthankara*; one may have interest in and devotion to the scripture; one may have self-control and penance; with all these, if he is not capable of realising his own true-self, to him *Nirvāṇa* is beyond reach.’

He preaches *Vitarāga* or non-attachment as the final way to *Mokṣa*:

तम्हा गिन्दूनिविकामि रागः सत्वस्थ कुण्डिनि मा किषिदि 
सौतेन वीदराग्नि बहीनो भवसायरेतरि तरिदि ॥

The next name in the Digambara lists of the South is that of Umāsvāti or Umāswāmi who is said to have been a disciple of Kundakundācārya. But the only work of his which is respected by the Digambaras and also the Śvetāmbaras is the *Tatvārthādhigama Sūtra*, which Mr. Hiralal calls ‘the Jaina Bible’ just as he described Kundakunda’s works as ‘the Jaina Vedānta.’ No less than 500 works are said to have been composed by Umāsvāti, of which, however, only five have survived. The colophon to all of these [viz. (i) *Tatvārthādhigama Sūtra*; (ii) *Bhāṣya* on the same; (iii) *Pāja-prakaraṇa*; (iv) *Jambudīpasa-samāsa*; and (v) *Prāśamarāti*] as published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal reads:

कृति: सौतेन चायार्योभ्य महाकविधात्रात्मविवाचकस्यिद्धि ॥

He appears to have died about the 142 S.V. or 85 A.D. It is a moot-question whether he could be mentioned among the Southern or Karnāṭaka writers; but we give him a place

9 *Pancāstikāyasāra*, vv 177 and 179. The last is thus rendered into Sanskrit:

तम्हा गिन्दूनिविकामि रागः सत्वस्थ करोऽधु मा किषिदि 
सौ तेन वीदराग्नि बहीनो भवसायरेतरि तरिदि ॥


10 Cf. Hoernle, op. cit., p. 341; Peterson, op. cit., IV Index, pp. xvi-vii.


12 Ibid., p. xiii.

because his Tatvārthādhigama Sūtra has found several commentators in the South. Chief among these are Samantabhadra, Pūjyapāda, Akalanka, Vidyānanda, Prabhacandra, and Śrutaśāgara. The importance of Umāsvāti’s work may be judged both by the number and extent of these commentaries. Samantabhadra’s commentary entitled Gandhahasti-Mahābhāṣya is supposed to have run into 84,000 Ślokas, but unfortunately the work is not extant.14

About Samantabhadra’s date, as well as, of all these early writers, there is the greatest diversity of opinion. “The chronology of all the early Jaina writers who used Sanskrit and wrote on philosophy,” says Mr. E. P. Rice, “depends on the date of Umāsvāti, whose Tatvārthādhigama-Sūtra is the fountain-head of Jaina philosophy and also of the use of Sanskrit by the Jainas. This date cannot be earlier than the fourth century, for he quotes the Yōga-sūtra which cannot be dated earlier than A.D. 300. Samantabhadra wrote a commentary on Umāsvāti’s great work, and the earliest author who quotes him is Kumārila, who flourished A.D. 700. Thus Samantabhadra must belong to the fifth, sixth or seventh century.”15 If the Yōga-Sūtra referred to by Rice is that of Patanjali, (as it must be, because there is no other work of that name), then it must date from the third or at least second century B.C. and not 3rd cent. A.D.,16 in which case it does not preclude the possibility of Umāsvāti having lived in the first century A.D. as mentioned above. Hence, the date of Samantabhadra need not necessarily be so late as that mentioned by Mr. E. P. Rice. The late Mr. Lewis Rice, who in his Mysore and Coorg assigned

14 Hirālal, op. cit., pp., pp. ix–x.
* It is however, possible that Umāsvāti does not quote, from the Yōga-sūtra and that the identity is quite accidental or due to a common source.
15 Rice (E. P.), Kannarese Literature, p. 41.
720 A. D. as the probable date of Samantabhadra, agrees to the earlier (2nd cent. A. D.) date in his revised edition of Coorg Inscriptions. This is also the date according to the Paṭṭāvalis.

Much of what is known of Samantabhadra is merely legendary. Nevertheless, in the Śravaṇa Belgoḷa inscription, already referred to, he is described as ‘one whose sayings are an adamantine goad to the elephant the disputant, and by whose power this whole earth became barren (i.e. was rid) of even the talk of false speakers.’ ‘The clear jewel lamp of Samantabhadra’s sayings,’ it says, ‘lights up indeed the whole palace of the three worlds which is filled with all the categories stamped with the Syāthāra and whose interior is concealed by the darkness of the sayings of false speakers.’ That he must have been a very great disputant is also indicated by the title “Vādi-mukhya” given to him in the Anēkānta-jayapatāka by Haribhadrasūri, a Śvetāmbara writer. Samantabhadra is in fact the last among Digambara teachers who find a place in the Śvetāmbara lists as well. According to these latter he was their sixteenth pontiff, 889 A. V. or c. 419 A. D. His Āpta-mīmamsa, perhaps his best known work, is supposed to be the introductory portion of his Gandahasti-mahābhāsyā already referred to. The colophon to this work, as preserved in a manuscript now in the possession of Pt. Dorabali-Śāstri of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, reads:

दिव फणिमेकांकावस्योरपरेषुराविपयनोः श्रीस्वामिसमंतवदुष्येन: कृतां भास्माम्बासायम्

22

The Uragapura spoken of in this is identified with Uraiyoor the capital of the Coḷas. But this fact needs confirmation. However, his activities seem to have spread over the whole of

---

18 Hoernle, op. cit., p. 341.
21 Ibid., p. x.
22 Ibid., p. xi.
23 Ibid.,
India from Takka or Punjab in the North to Kānci, the capital of the Pallavas in the South. The legendary details of his life need not detain us, but the following challenge given out by him at Karhāṭaka deserves citation:—

"At first the drum was beaten by me (as a challenge to disputants) within the city of Pāṭaliputra, and afterwards in the country of Mālva, Sindhu, and Takka (Punjab), at Kānci, and Vidiṣa (Bhilsa). I have now arrived at Karhāṭaka. Desirous of disputation, O King, I exhibit Śārdula-vikṛṣṭita metre (lit. sporting of a tiger). When the disputant Samantabhadra stands in the court, O King, even the tongue of Dhūrjaṭi (Śiva) who talks clearly and skillfully, turns back quickly towards the nape of the neck. What hope can there be for others?" 24 Commenting on this Mr. Rice observes, "It was the custom in those days, alluded to by Fā Hian (400) and Hieun Tsang (630) for a drum to be fixed in a public place in the city, and any learned man, wishing to propagate a doctrine or prove his erudition and skill in debate, would strike by way of challenge to disputation, much as Luther nailed up his thesis on the door of the church at Wittenberg. Samantabhadra made full use of this custom, and powerfully maintained the Jaina doctrine of Syādvāda". 25 Interesting corroboration of this is found in the instance of Vimalacandra who is said to have put up a notice at the gate of the palace of Śatrubhayankara, challenging the Śaivas, Pāṣupatas, Baudhas, Kāpālikas, and Kapilas to engage him in disputation. 26

Samantabhadra’s another well known work is the Ratnakaranadaka-Śravakācāra or the Jewel Casket of Laymen’s Conduct. We have elsewhere quoted a verse from this book relating to

---

24 पूर्व पाटलिपुत्र मध्ययने, सैरो मया ताहिता पश्चामालवसिष्यकाविष्य कोशीपुरे बैदिके। प्रातीपदेष्टि कर्महाः बहुमात्र विधोलक्ष्टि संकृप्तेः वादाधी विचराम्यहि नरपति शाक्तिविक्रोडिताः॥
25 Rice, (E. P.): op. cit., p. 26
26 Cf. Ep. Car. II Introd., p. 84
Sallêkhana or death by starvation. "The fruit of Dharma," it says, "is to destroy birth, disease, old-age and death.

"Like the melted and purified gold which is free from all dirt and foreign substances, the liberated soul shines, being freed from all attachments."

"Unlimited happiness, unlimited knowledge, unlimited power and unlimited perception are found in a person who has conquered the karmas.

"The disease of karma is destroyed when Lust, Anger, and Delusion are destroyed.

"The Casket of Gems, shows the Môkṣa-mârga (Path to Salvation) to those who do not know it before.

"The undeestroyed karmas can be destroyed; the status of Siddha-hood can be attained. Therefore look ye into the Casket of Gems."

It relates the various vratas or vows to be undertaken, and describes eleven stages in the layman’s path of spiritual progress. "As the effect of giving dâna," it says, "one enjoys prosperity and happiness till he frees himself from this Sâmsâra. The giving of food to homeless ascetics causes the removal of the sins incidental to a house-holder’s life." 27

Besides the Ratnakarandaka and Āptamīmśa, Samantabhadra wrote several other minor works like the Jina-satakâ-lamkara or Jina-stuti-satakâ and Svayambhû-stôtra and others. 28 These are characterised by a deep devotion which was a strong trait in the character of Samantabhadra. The following lines from his Jina-stuti-satakâ will serve as a sample:—

कुशल्या मम ते मये स्मातिरपि स्वप्यवच्च चापिते
इस्तववज्ञट्ये क्षारङ्खुतिरति: कर्पोक्षि संशेष्ये।
कुश्तुर्यां स्वप्यव भिरोनितियर्या सेव्यदृष्टी येन ते
तेजस्वी ज्ञनोइच्छेव शुन्तीति तेनेव तेजः पते॥ 29

27 Mallinâth, Casket of Gems, (trans. from Tamil), The Jaina Gazette, XX, pp. 61, 97 and 118-19.
29 M.D.J.G. XXIV, Introd., p. 65.
The advent of this great writer in Karnāṭaka is rightly considered to mark an epoch, not only in Digambara histroy, but in the whole range of Sanskrit lettrature.  

After Samantabhadra, the great names are those of Pūjyapāda and Akalanka. The former seems to have distinguished himself by his study of grammer as the latter did in logic. " A Pūjyapāda in grammer, a Bhaṭṭākalanka in logic, and Bhrāri in literature " are expressions that are frequently met with in the inscriptions which describe the learning of other writers like Jinacandra and Śrutamuni. From a verse in the Paṭṭāvalis which reads:—

यस: कीतिशेषोनंदी देवमंदी महायति: ||
श्रीशुखपादपराह्यो गुणंदी गुणाकर्ते: ||

Mr. K. B. Pāthak has pointed out that Dēvanandi was also another name of Pūjyapāda. The latter appears to have been a mere title ( lit. meaning one whose feet were adorable ) for he seems to have acquired it because of forest deities who worshiped at his feet. He was also called Jinendra-buddhi on account of his great learning, and his most famous work is consequently known as Jainendra-vyākaraṇa or the grammer of Jinendra-buddhi. Peterson observes that this book belongs to a class of works for which both sects of the Jainas contend, but in his opinion it is undoubtedly peculiar to the Digambaras. " The rival sect, " he says, " as good as admits this when they assert, as they invariably do, that their recension of the Jainendra is in eight, not five, adhyāyās. There appears to be no such work in existence as a Jainendra in eight adhyāyās; and when they are hard-pressed the Śvetāmbaras can only put forward Hemachandra's book, and claim for it that title. " This being so, he

32 Ibid. SB. 69 and 254.
33 Cf. Pāthak, Ind. Ant. XII, p. 10; Peterson, Report on San, MSS VI, pp. 67–9.
concludes, "it is evident that the question of the authorship of the book cannot be disposed of without a reference to the tradition among the Digambara Jainas and to their written records."^35 Pancavāstuṅka, the best commentary on Jainendrā, is also supposed to be the work of Pūjyapāda or Devanandi; and according to Peterson it has for all practical purposes supplanted the original. Pāṇini-sabdāvatāra is another grammatical work traditionally considered to be a commentary on Pāṇini's grammar by Pūjyapāda. Somadeva refers to Jainendrā together with Pāṇini as grammars taught to the pupils; and Vopadēva counts it among the eight original authorities on Sanskrit grammar.^36

Besides these grammatical works Pūjyapāda wrote treatises on other subjects as well. His Kalyāṇakāraṇaka, a treatise on medicine, long continued to be an authority on the subject, and was translated into Kannada by Jeyaddaḷa Somanātha in the twelfth century. The treatment it prescribes is entirely vegetarian and non-alcoholic.^37 Mangarāja I (c. 1360) also quotes Pūjyapāda, in his Khagendrā-manidarpana a work on medicine. ^38 Pūjyapāda's Sarvārtha Siddhi is an elaborate commentary on the Tatvārtha-sūtra of Umadvati, comprising about 5,500 sūlokas; and Upāsakacāra is a short handbook of ethics for the Jaina laity.^39 He appears to have travelled widely in South India and gone so far North as Videha or Behar. The founder of the Drāvīḍa-Saṅgha at Madura (śaka 526), Vajranandi, is supposed to have been his disciple.^40 Pūjyapāda has also been described as the preceptor of Durvinița Ganga (483–512 A.D.); whereas Niravadya Panḍita, preceptor of Jayasimha II, (Cālukya) has been called the house-pupil of Śrī Pūjyapāda. According to Bhandārkar,

^35 Peterson, op. cit., p. 69.
^36 Rice (E. P.) op. cit., p. 110.
^37 Ibid., pp. 27, 37.
^38 Ibid., p. 46.
^39 Hirālāl, op. cit., p. xx.
therefore, he must have flourished about 678 A.D. Mr. Hirālāl assigns him to about 500 A. D. Consequently it is impossible for us to arrive at any definite conclusion as to the exact date of this great teacher.

The facts relating to Akalanka are not less obscure than those we have attempted to notice above. Yet, that these writers were historic persons who exercised tremendous influence in their own days is equally certain. Tradition makes Akalanka a son of Śubhatunga, King of Mānyakheṭa, who is identified with Kṛṣṇa I, Rāṣṭrakūṭa, who reigned during the latter half of the eighth century A. D. He is supposed to have forsaken his father’s kingdom for the sake of adopting an ascetic’s life. And Peterson observes, that such action is characteristic of the times when “Kings were the nursing fathers and queens the nursing mothers of the religion he embraced.” Akalanka is said to have challenged the Buddhists at the court of King Hastimalla (Himaśītala ?) of Kānci, saying that the defeated party should be ground in oil-mills. The Buddhists were driven into Ceylon owing to the victory of the Jaina teacher through the intervention of the goddess Kuṣmāṇḍini. But this may be only understood as a legendary description of Akalanka’s victorious logic which made his name proverbial as a “Bhaṭṭākalanka in logic,” applied to later writers. His most famous work is the Tātvārtha-vārtika-vyākhyālankāra which again is a commentary on Umāsvati’s Tātvārtha-sūtra. He also wrote the Aṣṭasati on which Aṣṭasahasrī or the Book of Eight Thousand verses by Vidyānanda is a commentary. Akalanka is classed among the Nāyyāyikas or great logicians. Rice has observed that according to Wilson, Akalanka was from Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, but that a

41 Bhandārkar, Early History of the Dekkan, p. 59
42 Hirālāl, op. cit., p. xx.
45 Cf. Ibid., SB 69 & 254.
46 Hirālāl, op. cit., pp. xx, xxvi f.; Peterson, op. cit., p. 79.
manuscript in his possession makes him a yati of Maléyür, Bhāṭṭākalanka being the title of the line of gurus of that place.47

Among the later successors of Akalanka, Prabhācandra stands pre-eminent as the author of Nyāya-kumuda-candrādaya and Pramāya-Kamala-mārāṇḍa. There is also in the Saraswati Bhavana (Bombay) a manuscript entitled Jainendrā-Nyāsa, and another called Amoghavṛtti-Nyāsa, both of which are grammatical works by Prabhācandra, being commentaries on Śākaṭāyana’s grammar.48

Śākaṭāyana (to be distinguished from his Vedic namesake) was a contemporary of Amoghavarṣa I Rāṣṭrakūṭa. The author called his work Amoghavṛtti in honour of the King under whose patronage he evidently wrote it. There are several commentaries on the Amoghavṛtti, of which that by Yakṣavarma runs into 6,000 ślokas. The extent of the original, though it is not available, is easily conceivable since Yakṣavarma’s work is only an abridgment of the Mahāvṛtti as he calls Śākaṭāyana’s book.49

It was under the Rāṣṭrakūṭas that considerable literary activities were carried on by the Jainas. We have already referred to some of the works of this period in our historical survey of the dynasty. We can only take note of the more important ones here. Bhandārkar places the earliest limit of these writers with Vidyānanda and Prabhācandra.50 The latter has already been noticed as the disciple of Akalanka. Vidyānanda is known by his Śloka-vārtika and Aṣṭasahasri, the latter of which, as already mentioned, is a commentary on the Āptamimāśa. Jinasena, in his Ādīpurāṇa refers to him as Pātrakasari.51 More interesting works of this period are the

47 Rice, op. cit., p. 372.
49 Cf., Hirālal, op. cit., p. xxv; Pāthak, J. Śākaṭāyana Contemporary of Amoghavarṣa I, Ind. Ant. XLIII, pp. 205-07.
51 Hirālal, op. cit., pp. xxviii-ix. This identification is questioned by later writers. See the Jugalkisora in Anekanta.
great *purāṇas* written by the Jainas in obvious imitation of the Brāhmaṇical works of the same class. The earliest complete Jaina version in Sanskrit of the *Rāmāyāna* (or the Rāma legend) is said to be the *Padmapurāṇa* by Ravisēnācārya. Mr. Hirālāl observes that all later writers on the subject based their accounts on this *Padmapurāṇa*. The incidents in it are placed at the time of Nēminātha, their sixteenth Tirthankara. *Rāma* as well as Rāvaṇa are both claimed to be Jaina. Unlike Vālmiki’s version, Seeta is here represented as being born in the human womb of the queen of Videha. Daśaratha did not die of sorrow, but retired into the forest to lead the life of an ascetic. Vāli, Sugriva, Hanumān and the hosts of monkeys were but powerful rulers of the forest regions. Instead of Rāma’s killing Vāli, the latter is made to renounce his kingdom in order to do penance like Daśaratha. Laxmanā, instead of reviving from his trance by means of the miraculous *sanjivini*, does so owing to the charming presence of a virtuous lady named Viśalyā, whom he ultimately marries. These and other such details mark this Jaina version of the *Rāmāyāna*.

The theme was taken up by many another Jaina poet, and Jinadāsā in his *Rāmacarita* writes:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{श्रीमद्रामचरितमुखमन्त्रम् नानाकथापृरितम्} & \text{।} \\
\text{पावप्रवांतिनाशनकृत्तीरिहु कामपवहीनवम्} & \text{।} \\
\text{भव्योक्षणम् मोदस्वर्नवर्णवन्यायि सहस्राभिमुद्भितस्वते पुष्यं दुर्यं पावनम्} & \text{। 180 ।} \\
\text{सीतासतुल्यविवेकितस्बयूनेन चालक्यवर्णयूनेन यदुक्मादिः} & \text{।} \\
\text{ततः परं गौतमस्वक्षेत्रं गणेशरणे प्रथितं जनानं} & \text{। 181 ।} \\
\text{ततः कमच्यूरिविवेशनायस्वाच्यर्च्ये जेनागमकोवित्वेन} & \text{।} \\
\text{सत्काण्यापदस्वेतस्वेतन शृङ्गया नीति प्रसिद्धः चारितं रघुवं} & \text{। 182 ।}
\end{align*}
\]

So we see that Ravisēna got the tradition from Mahāvīra himself, handed down through the whole line of teachers in the

51a Prof. A. N. Upadhyya corrects me here as Munisuvrata, the 20th Tirthankara.
52 Cf. Ibid. p. xxi.
53 S’ri; Ailak Pannālāl Digambara Jaina Saraswatī Bhavana, Second Annual Report, p. 80,
course of centuries. But the queer incongruity of the attempt to reconcile the concupiscence of Rāvana with the artificially created Jaina atmosphere is clearly revealed in the *Pampa Rāmāyaṇa* by Nāgacandra which is another Jaina version of the epic in Kannaḍa (c. 1105 A.D.)

On hearing of the complete recovery of Laxmaṇa the ministers of Rāvana advised him that prudence was the better part of valour, and told him that the two brothers (Rāma and Laxmaṇa) would be more than a match for Rāvana. But the haughty prince with vanity equal to his evil intentions declared:

```
    "Shall I, who made e'en Svarga's lord
        Before my feet to fall,
    Now meekly yield me,—overawed
        By this mere princeling small?
    Nay, better 'twere, if so must be,
        My life be from me reft.
    I still could boast, what most I prize,
        *A warrior's honour left* (!).
    Nathless, to make my victory sure,
        I'll have recourse to magic lore.
    There is a spell, the śāstras tell,
        which multiplies the form.
    If this rare power I may attain,
        I'll seem to haunt the battle-plain.
        My 'wildered enemies shall see,
    Before, behind, to left, to right,
    Phantasmal Rāvana crowd to fight,
        Whom darts shall strike in vain.
    Its name is *bahu-rūpini,*
        "*Tis won by stern austerity*"
```

`That nothing might impede him in the acquiring of the magic power, Rāvana issued orders that throughout Lankā and its`

---

54 *Q'. Rice (E. P.), op. cit., pp. 34–6.*
territories no animal life should on any account be taken; that his warriors should for a time desist from fighting; and that all his subjects should be diligent in performing the rites of Jina-ṣūja.

Then entered he the Jaina fane
His palace walls within.
Attendant priests before him bore
The sacred vessels, as prescribed
In books of holy lore.
And there to lord Śaṅtiśwara
He lowly reverence paid;
Omitting no due ritual
That might secure his aid.

After worship had been performed with due solemnity, he took a vow of silent meditation; and seating himself in the padmāsana posture, began a course of rigorous concentration of mind and suppression of the bodily senses.

And there he sat, like a statue fixed;
And not a wandering thought was mixed
With his abstraction deep.
Upon his hand a chaplet hung,
With beads of priceless value strung.
And on it he did ceaseless tell
The mantras that would serve him well.

When Bibhīṣaṇa learned through spies what Rāvaṇa was doing, he hastened to Rāma, and urged him to attack and slay Rāvaṇa before he could fortify himself with his new and formidable power. But Rāma replied:

"Rāvaṇa has sought Jinendra's aid
In true religious form.
It is not meet that we should fight
With one engaged in holy rite,
His weapons laid aside.
I do not fear his purpose fell.
No magic spell can serve him well
Who steals his neighbour's bride."
Bibhiṣaṇa and Angada are disappointed with this reply, and resolve to try and break Rāvaṇa’s devotions without the knowledge of Rāma. So they send some of the monkey-banne red troops to disturb him.

They rush toward the town in swarms upon swarms;
They trample the corn, and they damage the farms;
They frighten and chevy the maidens about;
And all through the temple they shriek and they shout,
And make a most fearful din.

But Rāvaṇa stirred not;—as still as a stone,
His mind was intent on his japa alone.

Then the yakṣas, or guardian spirits of the Jina shrine, interpose, drive forth the intruders, and appeal to Rāma and Laxmaṇa to withdraw them. Finally it is arranged that anything may be done to break Rāvaṇa’s devotions, so long as his life is not taken and the palace and temples are not destroyed.

Then Angada, heir to Kiṣkindha’s wide soil,
Determines himself Rāvaṇa’s penance to spoil.
He mounts on Kiṣkindha, his elephant proud;
And round him his ape-banne red followers crowd.
He rides through the suburbs of Lankā’s fair town,
Admiring its beauty, its groves of renown.
He enters the palace, goes alone to the fane;
With reverence he walks round Šāntiśwara’s shrine,
And in lowliness worships the image divine.
When—sudden—he sees giant Rāvaṇa there,
Seated, still as some mountain, absorbed in his prayer!
Surprised and indignant, in anger he speaks:—
“What! miscreant, hypocrite, villain! dost thou
“In holiest temple thy proud forehead bow
“Who has right ways forsaken, thy lineage disgraced,
“The good hast imprisoned, the harmless oppressed,
“And hast snatched from thy neighbour his virtuous wite.
“How canst thou dare to pray in Santīśwara’s hall!
“Better think on thy misdeeds, and turn from them all,
"Know by Rāma's keen arrows in death thou shalt fall!
"And no magical rite the dread doom can forestall.
"When the flames round thy palace leap higher and higher
"Too late thou digg'stä wells to extinguish the fire!"

Thus saying, he tore off Rāvana's upper garment and smote
him with it; he scattered the beads of his chaplet upon the
ground; he stripped Rāvana's queen of her jewels, and
slandered her sorely; he tied her maidens in pairs by the hair
of their heads; he snatched off their necklaces and hung them
round the necks of the Jaina images; and he defied and insulted
Rāvana in every possible way.

The poor trembling women were frantic with fear,
And tried to rouse Rāvana. They bawled in his ear—
"What is the good of thy japa? Rise, save us from shame;
"Rise quickly and fight for thine ancient good name."

But Rāvana heard not, nor muscle did move,—
As fixed as the Pole Star in heaven above.
Then a thunderbolt's crash rent the firmament wide;
And adown the bright flash did a yahśini glide,
And swiftly took station at Rāvana's side,
"I have come at thy bidding," the visitant said,
"I can lay on the field all thy enemies dead;—
"Save Hanumān, Laxmana and Rāma divine,
"Who are guarded by might that is greater than mine."
"Alas!" answered Rāvana, with spirit depressed,
"If those three remain, what availleth the rest?"55

This long quotation must serve to show that Paurāṇic
Jainism was a reflex of Paurāṇic Brāhmaṇism, and no
improvement upon the latter except in the mitigation, within
certain limits, of the elements of exaggeration. The dominance
of ritual over ethics is clearly visible in the picture of Rāvana
presented above. The Munivamsābhuyudaya of Cidānandakavi,
as well as, inscriptions in Coorg, attempt to give a tone of
reality to these descriptions by stating, for instance, that the

55 Cf. Ibid., pp. 39-41.
images of Gommaṭa and Pārvanātha at Beḷgoḷa were brought from Lankā by Rāma and Seetā; and that several basiśs in Coorg were built by these heroes of epic India.\footnote{56}

As there are Jaina versions of the Rāmāyaṇa so are there Jaina versions of the Mahābhārata. One of the most important of them is the Harivamsa-Purāṇa, by Jinasena. It deals with ancient dynasties like the Kurus, the Pāṇḍavas and the Yādavas cast in Jaina moulds and devoted to Jaina worship. "The transferences and adaptations made in some of the stories," observes Rajendralal Mitra, "are remarkable and suggestive. For instance, the rape of Sītā by Rāvana is transferred to the history of the Pāṇḍu brothers, whose wife Draupadi is said to have been carried away by one Padmanābha, King of Amarakankapura, who lived beyond the ocean, whence the Pāṇḍavas rescued her. Again, the story of the lac-house in which Duryodhana wished to assassinate the Pāṇḍus is described as a device adopted by Kṛṣṇa to elude from the army of Jarāsandha which had pressed him very hard and was about to take him prisoner. \textit{For a right appreciation of the true bearing of the Hindu legends the accounts given in this work are of great value.}\footnote{57}

In the vernacular garb, the Vikramārjuna Vijaya or more popularly called after the author, Pampa Bhārata, is the earliest extant version of the epic in Kannaḍa. This Pampa is different from the author of the Rāmāyaṇa already quoted in extenso, and is distinguished by the epithet "Ādi Pampa" or the first Pampa. His first work was Ādi Purāṇa relating the history of Rṣabha, the first Tirthankara, composed in 941 when the poet was thirty-nine years of age. In the estimation of Mr. Narasimhaḥāčār, this work is "unsurpassed in style among the Kanarese poets."\footnote{58} The distinctive features of the Pampa Bhārata are thus pointed out by Mr. E. P. Rice;
Unlike Vyāsa's version, (i) Draupadi is the wife of Arjuna alone, and not of all the Pāṇḍava brothers; (ii) Arjuna is the principal hero and the epic closes with his coronation together with Subhadra, at Hastināpura; (iii) the poet deliberately identifies Arjuna with Arikṣa, his patron, and compares him to Viṣṇu, Śiva, the Sun, Cupid, etc. Rice finds in this an oriental parallel to Spencer's 'Faerie Queen' in which Gloriana is Queen Elizabeth. This according to him is the only defect of the poem, which otherwise is important as being less Sanskrit in vocabulary than the Ādi Purāṇa. It is interesting to note that the poet was rewarded with the grant of a village for this immortal work.⁵⁹

The Jinasēna, author of the Harivamśa Purāṇa above referred to, is different from the author of the Ādi Purāṇa, according to Mr. Hirālāl. The former belonged to the Punnāja-gaṇa, whereas the latter was of the Sēna-gaṇa.⁶⁰ Apart from the repetition of the names of the authors there is also a confusing repetition of the titles of works such as Ādi Purāṇa, Harivamśa Purāṇa and Mahā Purāṇa. Indeed, the conventional standards in the realm of iconography and painting, noticed in a later chapter, resulting in the repetition of the same forms and stereotyped expression, also resulted in the choosing of the same subject by different writers in the course of centuries. Thus, we have one Ādi Purāṇa by Jinasēna, and another by Pampa; one Mahā Purāṇa by Jinasēna and Guṇabhadra, another by Puspadanta,⁶¹ and a third by Malliśēna;⁶² Harivamśa Purāṇa by the first Jinasēna, and Harivamśa Purāṇa by the second Jinasēna and his disciple (same as Mahā Purāṇa) and a third Harivamśa Purāṇa by Jinaṭāsā.⁶³ Since these are all of the same type, we shall here take note only of the most important, viz., the Mahā Purāṇa of Jinasēna and Guṇabhadra.

⁵⁹ Ibid., p. 31.
⁶¹ Ibid., p. xliii f.
⁶² Cf. Nāthuram Prēmi, op. cit. pp. 154-55
Jinasêna was one of a series of celebrated Digambara Jaina authors, who came to the front propagating their religion, and increasing the power of their sect as they did so, during the earlier part of the Râștrakûṭa period. He was the disciple of Virasêna to whom is ascribed the Jayadhavala-tikâ. It is a commentary on the Šaṭkhandâgamasûtra. This work was completed by Jinasena in Śaka 760 during the regin of Amoghavarṣa I; the Adi Purâṇa was commenced soon after. Its sequel, called the Uttara Purâṇa, was developed in Śaka 820 by Gûnabhadra, the pupil of Jinasêna. Both these writers are highly spoken of by competent critics.

According to Bhandârkar, the Adi Purâṇa is an encyclopaedic work "in which there are instances of all metres and figures, which sets forth the doctrines of all the sâstras incidentally, is calculated to put to shame all other poems, and is worthy of being read even by the learned." In the opinion of a later Jaina poet, cited by Pt. Nâthurâm Prêmi, "whose minds will not be drawn away by words emanating from the lotus-face of Jinasêna, the king of poets, in whose Mahâ Purâṇa are Dharma, Môkṣa, Right Conduct and Poetry, all rolled in one?"

महापुराण यथावितर्कं तत्तथ्यमयं सत्सन्नः पत्तनात्नैः श्रुतावर्धी ।
यत्र विविधजितसंख्यारूढिक्ष्यं नियमवाचारं न मनासि इराति केशाम् ॥

The following verse must serve as a sample of its poetic merit:

यत्र शालवनोपायं वततपत्तनैः शुक्रावर्धी ।
शालिगोपालमन्यं कर्म कौरवविधम् ॥

Describing a rural scene the poet says, the pastoral maidens, seeing a line of parrots descending into the rice-fields, thought it to be the arch of prosperity.

66 Ibid., pp. xxiii-iv; Bhandârkar, Report on Sans. MSS, 1839-84, pp. 190-01.
67 Ibid., p. 120.
The poet's high ideal of the function of his art is thus stated by him:

\[ \text{त एव कव्यां तोके त एव च विच्छृणा:} \]
\[ \text{येवं चम्कात्यांगस्वे भारती प्रतिवर्ते} \]
\[ \text{चर्मर्शयविनि या स्त्राकथिता सैव वस्त्यते} \]
\[ \text{शेषा पापाख्या पैैै सङ्ग्रहोकाय जायते} \]

'\text{They alone are true poets in this world, they alone are truly wise, in whom speech (poetry) engenders the embodiment of Dharma; that poetry alone rules which is in accordance with righteousness; the rest, however amiable it might seem, tends to wickedness and bondage.}'

According to Mr. Prēmi, Guṇabhadra has attained the same success in completing the later portion of the \text{Mahā Purāṇa} as Bāṇabhaṭṭa's son had attained in completing the \text{Kādambari} of his father. Out of due humility, Guṇabhadra compares his own task to the completion of a building the major portion of which has already been constructed by another; or better still

\[ \text{इत्यविवेशं पूर्वांचेमेवाभावि स्त्रावहम्} \]
\[ \text{यथा तथास्तु निल्पातिरिति प्रारंभपते मया} \]

Again he declares:

\[ \text{युर्वाभिभ भाकाम्य यदयि स्वाभू मद्वचः} \]
\[ \text{तत्रणा हि सर्वामोद्वत्ती यस्माच स्वाभू जायते} \]

'\text{If my words are sweet they only declare the greatness of my guru, just as the sweetness of the fruit is but the outcome of the nature of the tree.}'

\[ \text{नियति हर्षायन्तो हृदि मे गुरव: स्थिताः} \]
\[ \text{ते तत् संस्कारित्यते तत् मेशः परिर्वम्} \]

'\text{My task is only to transcribe here what my gurus seated in my heart engender in the speech proceeding from my heart.'} \text{\quad 72}

Another work of importance, written by Jinasēna, is the \text{Pārśvābhhyudaya}. \text{\quad 73} 'This poem is one of the curiosities of'}

70 \text{Ibid., pp. 63-4.}
71 \text{Ibid., p. 71.}
72 \text{Ibid., p. 72.}
73 \text{Ibid., p. 58.}
Sanskrit literature. It is at once the product and mirror of the literatary taste of the age. Universal judgement assigns the first place among Indian poets to Kālidāsa, but Jinasēna claims to be considered a higher genius than the author of the Cloud Messenger. The story relating to the origin of Pārvābhhyudaya is too interesting to be omitted. It is stated that Kālidāsa came to Bankāpura priding over the production of his Megha Dūta. Being instigated by Vinayasēna, Jinasēna told Kālidāsa that he had pirated the poem from some ancient writer. When challenged by Kālidāsa to prove his statement, Jinasēna pretended that the book he referred to was at a great distance, and could be got only after eight days. Then he came out with his own Pārvābhhyudaya, the last line of each verse in which was taken from Kālidāsa. The latter is said to have been confounded by this, but Jinasēna finally confessed his whole trickery. Guṇabhadra, it is well known, completed his Uttara Purāṇa at Bankāpura, and it is certain that he must have concocted this story, though it is a strange way of glorifying his own teacher. Guṇabhadra, likewise, modelled his Ātmānusāsanam on the example of Bhartṛhari's Vairāgyasatakam.

From these we turn to Somadeva, perhaps by far the most learned of Jaina writers of the South. The best known of his works is the Yaśastilaka-campu, written in mixed prose and verse. "What make Somadeva's works of very great importance," observes Mr. Hirālāl, "are the learning of the author which they display, and the masterly style in which they are composed. The prose of Yaśastilaka vies with that of Bāṇa, and the poetry at places with that of Māgha." According to Peterson, "The Yaśastilaka is in itself a work of true poetical

74 J B B A S, 1894, p. 224.
75 Of. Nāthuram Prēmi, op. cit., pp. 54-5.
76 The authenticity of this story is questioned. It is really narrated by Yogirāṭ Pandīta in his commentary on Pārvābhhyudaya.
77 Ibid., pp. 20. 75.
78 Hirālāl, op. cit., p. xxxii.
Then, he asks,

सकाचेतही नाकंक्रोऽधिः वादी

न भवसि समयोको इससिद्धांतेवः।

न च वचनविद्वासे पूज्यपादाधिसि तत्तवः॥

वदरस्ति कथितमादनः होमदेवेन सार्थः॥

'O critic, who art neither an Akalanka in logic, nor a Hamsasiddhanta in scriptures, nor a Pujiyapada in grammar, on what score art thou coming to discuss with Somadeva?' In other words Somadeva claims to be at least equal to all the three scholars named, in the arts each of them excelled in. And finally he concludes with the words:

दयांक्षुभवसिद्धांततुरुस्तिः तिहनादे

वारंभियौद्धजनअद्वरे वारंभवादे

आनोमदेव खुमीये वचनारसादे

वार्गीयोरादिपि युक्तोत्सित न वादकादे॥ 87

The book is replete with laconic expressions which might be as readily drawn upon with effect as the sayings of Bacon or of Marcus Aurelius; or commented upon with learned parallels in the entire range of Sanskrit literature as done by its anonymous Brähmanical commentator. Indeed, it is a certificate to the universality of this Jaina writer that he has found his only learned commentator from among the non-Jaines. But it is considered almost anomalous by the Jaines that the author should have dealt with the subject as he has done. 88 For instance, in the विहारब्रह्माण्डेशः we find

निर्मलेमितिकादानस्यो युख्यः॥ १८॥

ब्रह्माण्डेपितिकादेशभूषयोपिनि निर्मलेमितिकादानम्॥ २९॥

87 Ibid., Text, p. 406.
88 Cf. 'हमारी समाजवादी श्रृवता जैन धर्मसे बहुताहि कम्येन खाला है॥ रत्स मध्ये विशाली

ब्रह्माण्डेश, अन्वितको ओर जैन सामुदायको अच्छी तरह पानेसे पाडक हमारे अभिप्राप्तको अच्छीतरह समझा जायेगै। जैनसमाज विद्वानोको चाहिए, रत्स प्रकाश विचारार्थक समस्थान करे कि, एक जैनचार्यकी हुःसे अन्वितको ओर जैनको सत्तल प्रभानता

क्यों दियेगी।''

Nāthūrm Prēmī, op. cit., p' 80.
That is, ‘those are grhastas or true house-holders who perform the daily and occasional rites; yajnas for the satisfaction of the Creator, the ancestors, and the elements constitute the daily rites.’ No wonder that the commentator explains this as follows:

‘

As examples of some of Somadeva’s proverbial statements we might adduce the following:

(1) ‘Even like the bathing of an elephant (futile) is the ceremonial of a man whose senses and mind are disorderly or uncontrolled.’

(2) Little grains of sand make a mighty land; lit. ‘Even atoms saved in course of time form a mountain like Meru.’

(3) ‘Ideals divorced from practice are kingdoms owned in dreams.’

In the words of Vallabhadëva, cited by the commentator, ‘By exertion alone are achievements made, not through mere intentions; the prey never seeks the mouth of a sleeping lion.’

From these specimens of Jaina contributions to Sanskrit literature we must now turn to the vernacular writers.

Two of the most noted among the Kannada writers, namely, Ädi Pampa and Abhinava Pampa, authors respectively of the best known versions in Kannada of the Mahabhârata and the

89 Nûvâkyäsrita Text, pp. 47-8.
90 Cf. अहुँद्रैःद्रिवचित्चो यः कुलेन कानिचाक्षिकमुः।

हतिहरतानमविवस्थैरं से परीकृतितैं॥

Ibid., com. p. 60.
91 Ibid., p. 17.
92 Cf. उच्चमेन हि हिमद्रवति कान्तिः न मनोरथः॥

न हि दुस्तव दिश्यस्य प्रविष्टति कुक्षे दुग्गुः॥

Ibid., p. 19.

JKO—2528-12
Rāmāyaṇa, have already been cited. But they were by no means the earliest, nor even the only writers on the subject. "No Indian vernacular," wrote Mr. Lewis Rice, "contains a richer or more varied mine of indigenous literature though scarcely at all known or exposed, (than Kanarese); a literature, moreover, which as the product to a great extent of Jain and Lingāyat authors, is independent of Sanskrit and Brāhmanical works." 93 They wrote on all subjects, as we shall notice below; on religion and ethics, on grammar and prosody, on medicine and even natural science, such as was understood in those days. Out of the 280 poets (belonging to the period of our survey, noticed by Mr. R. Narasimhāchār, in his Karnāṭaka-Kavicaritra), no less than 95 are Jaina poets; the Vira-śaiva or Lingāyat poets come next, being 90; whereas the Brāhmanical writers are only 45, and the rest, all included 50. 94

The earliest of these, namely Kaviparamēṣṭi, whom, however, we know only by allusion, goes as far back as at least the 4th century A. D. 95 Both Jinasena and Guṇabhadra, in the Ādi and Uttra Purāṇa respectively, speak of him as an earlier writer on the same subject:

![Verse from Śrīvardhāva](image)

But among the writers of whom we know more definitely is Śrīvardhāva, also called Tumbulūrācārya from his birth-place, author of a commentary on the Tattvāritha Mahāśāstra, entitled Cūdāmaṇi, which is said to have run into 96,000 verses. Two facts bring out the greatness of this work: Danḍin, of the 6th century A. D., praises Śrīvardhāva for having "produced Sarasvati (i. e. learning and eloquence) from the tip of his

93 Rice, Mysore and Coorg I, p. 398.
95 Rice (E. P.), Kanarese Literature, pp. 26-27.
tongue, as Śiva produced the Ganges from the tip of his top-knot". And Bhaṭṭākalanaka, the great Kannaḍa grammarian (1604), refers to Śrivardhadēva's book as the greatest work in the language, and as incontestable proof of the scholarly character and value of Kannaḍa literature. But, unfortunately, no copy of the book has yet been discovered. For the earliest extant specimen of Kannaḍa composition by a Jaina writer, we must therefore refer to the inscriptions at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. In one of these dated c. 700 A. D. the death of an ascetic named Nandisena is thus described.

‘Swift fading as the rainbow's hue
Or lightning flash or morning dew,
To whom do pleasure, wealth, and fame,
For many years remain the same?
Then why should I, whose thoughts aspire
To reach the highest good, desire
Here on the earth long days to spend?
Reflecting thus within his mind,
The noble Nandi Sen
All ties that bound to life resigned,
To quit this world of pain,
And so this best of anchorites
The world of Gods did gain. 100

Kavirājamārga or the 'Royal Road of Poets', attributed by some to the authorship of Amoghavarṣa Rāṣṭrakūṭa, 101 is the earliest extant work from which we come to know of the

98 Cf. Rice (E. P.), op. cit., p. 27 f; Rice (Lewis), Mysore and Coorg I, pp. 197-198.
100 Rice (E. P.) op. cit., p. 22.
101 Cf. Nathuram Prāmi, op. cit., p. 84.
existence of numerous other writers of an earlier age. According to this poet, roughly assigned to the middle of the ninth century A. D.,

'In all the circle of the earth  
No fairer land you'll find,  
Than that where rich sweet Kannada  
Voices the people's mind.

*     *     *

'The people of that land are skilled  
To speak in rhythmic tone;  
And quick to grasp a poet's thought,  
So kindred to their own.  
Not Students only, but the folk  
Untutored in the schools,  
By instinct use and understand  
The strict poetic rules.\textsuperscript{102}

It is interesting to compare this with the following lines from an inscription at Soraba, of the time of Devaraya I of Vijayanagara (1408):

\begin{quote}
श्रुपुष्पवर्धिणिधीषणे जनविश्वसनीयधीरणः सन्

श्रुपुष्पवर्धिणिधीषणे साधनेनीयधीरणः सन्

श्रुपुष्पवर्धिणिधीषणे भ्रातुखोधीरणः सन्

श्रुपुष्पवर्धिणिधीषणे भ्रातुखोधीरणः सन्
\end{quote}

103

The poet describes the charming Karnataka country as the home of learning and of Jina-dharma. We have already seen that this is largely true, and it was during the Golden Age of Jainism under the Gangas that Kannada literature got considerable patronage and impetus. Among the prose writers in Kannada referred to in the Kavirajamarga is Durvinita, who is identified with the Ganga ruler of that name (482-522 A. D.). He is said to have been the author of a commentary on the difficult 15th sarga of Bharavi's Kiratarjunyana.\textsuperscript{104} For a more detailed consideration of the patronage of learning under the Gangas

\textsuperscript{102} Kavirajamarga I, 36-9; cf. Rice (E. P.) op. cit., p. 29.
\textsuperscript{103} Narasimhacharya, op. cit., p. 260, Soraba 280.
\textsuperscript{104} Rice (E. P.), op. cit., p. 28; cf. Kudur Plates of Marasimha Ganga; Mysore Archaeological Report 1921, p. 20; ibid. 1924, p. 76.
we must refer to the laborious work of the late Mr. Lewis Rice, and the Mysore Archaeological Reports. We can here find space for only a few specimens.

Mādhava I is said to have been the author of a commentary on the Dattaka-sūtra; he is also described as an "expert in the theoretical exposition and practical application of the science of polity;" 105 as "a touch-stone for testing gold: the learned and the poets," and as "conducting himself agreeably to his culture and modesty". 106 Avinīta is said to have been "worthy of being reckoned first among the learned," and "of a mind filled with learning and modesty;" Būtuga as, "a Brahma in learning," "versed in dancing and other accomplishments;" Ereyappa as, "a Bharata in the arts of singing, instrumental music, dancing, and other minor arts, an authority to great grammarians, a treasury of speech," etc.; and of Rācamalla III or Būtuga II,—"This intelligent prince learnt in his early age the science of politics, riding on elephants and horses, play at ball, wielding the bow and sword, the drama, grammar, medicine, poetry, mathematics, Bharata-sāstra, Itihāsas and Purāṇas, dancing, singing, and instrumental music." 107

A typical scholar of the times is found in Vādighangala Bhaṭṭa, who was a learned convert from Brāhmaṇism. He is described in the following terms in the Kudlūr Plates of Mārasimha Ganga who made him a grant (of 20 gādyānams in cash and 12 khanḍugas in grain, being the revenue of the village of Bagiyūr) "as Śruta-guru's (religious teacher's) fee":—

'Vādighangala was a treasury of the jewels of wisdom, a mine of the pearls of intellect. With very little effort and labour on his part all learning came to him in a very short time as though it had been made ready in his previous birth. He was the author of a grammatical system free from doubt and controversy. He, like Brahma, knew the essence of the science of grammar, and was looked up to as

106 Mysore Archaeological Report, 1921, p. 19 f.
107 Ibid., pp. 19-22. See also Rice, Mysore and Coorg I, pp. 196 ff.
a great authority by grammarians. He was well versed in the three schools of logic, and in the Lokāyata, Sānkhya, Vedānta and Baudha systems of philosophy; and in Jainism he became celebrated as Vādighangala. He was, besides, an eminent poet. Like a sun on the eastern mountain, Syādvāda, he destroyed the mass of darkness, arrogant scholars, by the resplendent rise of his learning, cut off the expansion of the lilies, proud disputants, by the rays of his eloquence, and acquired the high distinction of Vādighangala on the earth.

'His eloquence in the exposition of literature made king Ganga-Gangeya ('Ganga among the Gangas', i.e. Mārasimha), a cuckoo in the grove of delighters in all learning, his pupil. His instruction in politics induced the learned men of Vallabharāja's capital (i.e. Mānyakheta of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas) to show him great honour, which showed to the world his greatness and remarkable scholarship; and his counsel to Kṛṣṇarāja (which enabled him to conquer all the regions), procured for him the king's esteem along with that of all his Māṇḍalikas and Sāmanitas.'

The artistic execution as well as its composition (a Sanskrit Campu work of considerable literary merit) make the above record of unique interest, besides its historical value as the longest of the Ganga copper-plate inscriptions giving a full account of their dynasty. The Kannāḍa works produced under the Gangas were principally, the Harivṃśa and Neminātha Purāṇa by Guṇavarma I, under Mahēndrāntaka or Ereyappa (886–913 A.D.); Cāmunda or Cāvunda Rāya's Trīṣaṭṭi-lakṣaṇa Mahā-purāṇa, better known as Cāvundarāya-Purāṇa, under Rācamalla IV (974–84); and Chhandōmbudhi or "Ocean of Prosody" by Nāgavarman I (c. 984 A.D.). Of these, the second is of special interest and importance as the work of the great minister and general who erected the famous colossus at Belgoḷa, and as the oldest extant specimen of a

book written in continuous prose, enabling us, therefore, to
gain a knowledge of the language as spoken in the tenth
century (978 A. D.). Nāgavarma’s prosody, with additions
by later writers, still remains the standard work on the subject
in Kannāda. The work is addressed by the poet to his wife.
In the vṛttaṇas, or metres, each verse is composed so as to be an
example of the metre described in it. It is said that he also made
a translation of Bāṇa’s Kādambari in Kannāda.109

Like Ādi Pampa, Nāgavarma too came from Vengi, as also
another great writer named Ponna. The migration of these
three Jaina writers from the Āndhra into the Kannāda country
is a strong commentary upon the attitude of the two provinces
towards Jainism.

Ponna lived under the patronage of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king
Kṛṣṇarāja (also called Akālavarna and Anupama, 939-98). On
account of his proficiency in Sanskrit as well as Kannāda, the poet
received the title of Udbhaya-Kavi-Cakravarti or ‘Imperial Poet
in Both Languages’. His most famous work is the Śānti-Purāṇa,
relating the history of the 16th Tirthankara. He also wrote an
acrostic poem entitled Jināksharamālē, in praise of the Jinas.110

Another contemporary writer who deserves mention is Ranna,
author of Ajīta Purāṇa and Sāhasa Bhima Vijaya, popularly
known as the Gadā-yuddā or the ‘Conflict of Clubs’. It
describes the incident in the Mahābhārata wherein, Bhima fulfils
his vow to break the thighs of Duryodhana and slay him. The
work was composed under the patronage of Āhavamalla
Cālukya, who is likened by the poet to Bhima, just as Pampa
had done with Arikēsari, in his Pampa Bhrārata. He is chiefly
praised for his literary skill, fluency, and fascinating style.111

We might go on multiplying these instances and the catalogue
will still remain unexhausted. Hence, for the sake of brevity
we classify the remaining writers according to subjects as under:

110 Ibid., pp. 31-2.
111 Ibid., pp. 31-2.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Name of work</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Purāṇa</td>
<td>Mallinātha Purāṇa</td>
<td>Nāgacandra or Abhinava Pampa</td>
<td>Contemporary of Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysala. Reveals great descriptive power (c.1105 A.D.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nēminathā Purāṇa</td>
<td>Karnapārya</td>
<td>Includes stories from Mahābhārata (c. 1140).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nēmicandra</td>
<td>(c. 1170) Unfinished. Seven more Purāṇas between these two dates,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kumudēndu Rāmāyaṇa</td>
<td>Mahābalakavi</td>
<td>(1254)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Punyāśrava</td>
<td>Kumudēndu</td>
<td>In Sātṛpadi (c. 1275).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sālva Bhārata</td>
<td>Nāgarāja</td>
<td>52 tales of Paurānic heroes, illustrative of the duties of householders. Tr. from Sanskrit (?). (c. 1331).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bharatēśvara Caritṛ</td>
<td>Sālva</td>
<td>Court Poet of Sālvamalla (c. 1550).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rāmacandāra Carita</td>
<td>Ratnākaravarṇi</td>
<td>A Kṣatriya of Muḍbidrē (c. 1557).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rāmakalhāvalāra</td>
<td>Candraśēkhara and Padmanābha</td>
<td>(c. 1700-1750).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dēvacandra</td>
<td>Prose (c. 1797).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linguistic: Grammar, Prosody and Glossary</td>
<td>Works on logic, grammar and sāhitya (names?)</td>
<td>Guṇanandi</td>
<td>Quoted by the grammarian Bhaṭṭākalanka, and called by him Bhagavan 'the adorable one.' (c. 900).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kāvyāvalokana</td>
<td>Nāgavarma II</td>
<td>This is the fullest work in the language on the subject of poetic composition. It deals with Grammar, Faults and Elegances of composition, Style and Poetic Conventions copiously illustrated with quotations from earlier writers, as well as original stanzas. (c. 1145).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kabbigara-Kāva or Sōbagina Suggi or Madana Vijaya</td>
<td>Anḍayya</td>
<td>‘Poets Defender’ or ‘Harvest of Beauty’ or ‘Cupid’s Conquest.’ The only example in the language without a single tulsama, wholly written in todbhava and dēśya words. (c. 1235).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vastu-Kōśa</td>
<td>Nāgavarma II</td>
<td>Sanskrit Kannada glossary the earliest of its kind in Kannada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Šabdamaṇidārpaṇa</td>
<td>Kēśirāja</td>
<td>‘Jewel-Mirror of Grammar,’ remains to this day the standard early authority on the Kannada language. (c. 1260).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject</td>
<td>Name of work</td>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Linguistic:</strong> Grammar,</td>
<td><strong>Amarakośavyākhyāna</strong></td>
<td>Nācirāja</td>
<td>A valuable Kannada commentary on the <em>Amarabhāsa</em>. (c.1300).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prosody and Glossary</td>
<td><strong>Kāvyasaśra</strong></td>
<td>Abhinava Vādi</td>
<td>A valuable anthology. (1533).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Karnāṭaka</strong></td>
<td>Vidyānandi</td>
<td><strong>Karnāṭaka</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Sanjivana</strong></td>
<td>Sālva</td>
<td>A glossary of words spelt with ra and la (c.1600).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Karnāṭaka</strong></td>
<td>Bhaṭṭākalanka Dēva</td>
<td>592 Sanskrit sūtras. Like his predecessors quotes numerous previous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Śabdānu-Sāsana</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>authors and Kannada writers. (1604).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Scientific:</strong> Medicine,</td>
<td><strong>Astrology (Name ?)</strong></td>
<td>Śrīdharaścārya</td>
<td>The earliest extant Kannada work on the subject (c.1049). Cītes Āryabhaṭa's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathematics, Astrology, etc.</td>
<td><strong>Medicine</strong></td>
<td>Jagaddala Sōmanātha</td>
<td>astronomy. (499).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>(Kalyāṇa-Kāraka)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Translation of Pūjyapāda’s Sanskrit work. This is the earliest extant</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Kannada work on the subject. Treatment prescribed is wholly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vegetarian and non-alcoholic. (c.1150).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scientific: Medicine, Mathematics, Astrology, etc.</td>
<td>Mathematics (Name?)</td>
<td>Rājāditya</td>
<td>Poetical talents devoted to elucidation of the Mathematical subjects. With extraordinary skill he reduced to verse rules and problems in arithmetic, mensuration, etc. His writings are the earliest works on these subjects. (c. 1100-1160).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Raṭṭa Mata or Raṭṭa Sūtra</td>
<td>Raṭṭa-kavi</td>
<td>A quasi-scientific work on natural phenomena such as rain, earth-quakes, lightning, planets, omens etc. (c. 1300).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Khagendra Manidarpana</td>
<td>Mangrāja I</td>
<td>(c. 1360) Quotes Pūjyapāda.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religion and Ethics</td>
<td>Dharmāṃrīa</td>
<td>Nayasēna</td>
<td>Fourteen chapters devoted to courage, truthfulness, chastity, justice, etc. in easy pleasant style. In the preface he says that he has avoided the needless use of Sanskrit works which was the fault of his contemporary writers. (1112).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Samaya-parikhā</td>
<td>Brahma Śiva</td>
<td>A controversial work which justifies Jainism as against rival creeds. (c. 1125).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject</td>
<td>Name of work</td>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religion and Ethics</td>
<td><strong>Dharma-parikṣā</strong></td>
<td>Vṛttā-Vilāsa</td>
<td>A Kannada version of Amitagati’s (1014) work of the same name. (c. 1160).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Tripurādahana</strong></td>
<td>Śiśumāyaña</td>
<td>‘Burning of the Triple Fortress’: Birth, Decay and Death—an allegorical poem. The earliest specimen of Sāngalīya, a form which later came to be much in vogue. (c. 1232).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Ratna-Karanḍaka</strong></td>
<td>Āyata-varma</td>
<td>“Casket of Jewels”. Trans. of Samantabhadra’s Sanskrit work. Deals with the Three Jewels: Right Belief, Right Knowledge and Right Conduct. (c. 1400?).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Triloka-śataka</strong></td>
<td>Ratnākaravarnī</td>
<td>An account of the universe (heaven, hell and the intervening worlds) as conceived by the Jainas. (1557).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Aparājita-śataka</strong></td>
<td>Ratnākaravarnī</td>
<td>Moral discourses on renunciation. ‘Songs of the Brothers’ on moral and doctrinal subjects, largely current among the Jainas.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Annagala-pada</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Jnāna-bhāskara</strong></td>
<td>Nemaṇṇa</td>
<td>Urges that contemplation and study of the Sāstras are far more valuable than either outward rites or austerities. (c. 1559).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>caritrē</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The above list is by no means exhaustive, but only representative. It is based on the accounts given by Mr. E. P. Rice whose History of Kanarese Literature is a valuable guide in English for those who cannot read the precious volumes, _Karnāṭaka Kavi Caritra_, by Mr. R. Narasimhāchār. In addition to what has been stated above, we must draw attention to one or two more examples. One is that of Kanti, the earliest known Jaina poetess in Kannāḍa. It is related that at the court of Baḷḷāḷa Rāja (Hoysaḷa) of Dorasamudra the King, in order to test her proficiency, asked Nāgacandra to repeat half a stanza, which Kanti would immediately complete; "somewhat", as Rice points out, "after a fashion recently current in England of completing 'Limericks'". Another example is that of the earliest known Kannāḍa novel, entitled _Līlāvatī_, by Nemicandra. "It is written in the usual _champu_ in a pleasing style, but," as Rice observes, "disfigured by erotic passages." The story is that of a Kadamba prince who saw in a dream a beautiful princess (the heroine), and she likewise dreamt of him. They were unacquainted, but after mutual search and various adventures were ultimately wedded. It is based on the Sanskrit romance _Vāsavadatta_ by Subandhu (c. 610–), but the scene is transferred from Ujjaini to Banavāsē. Both Kanti and Nemicandra belonged to the 12th century. In respect of the Kannāḍa grammars by Jaina writers, the following remarks by Burnell and Rice are worth recording: Of the _Śabdamanidarpaṇa_, Burnell wrote, "The great and real merit of the _Śabdamanidarpaṇa_ is that it bases its rules on independent research and the usage of writers of repute. In this way it is far ahead of the Tamil and Telugu treatises, which are much occupied with vain scholastic disputation." In the opinion of Mr. Lewis Rice, "This encomium is equally applicable to other Kanarese grammars, which had not been made public in

112 Rice (E. P.), op. cit., p. 36.
113 Ibid., p. 43.
114 Burnell, _Andhra School of Grammarians_, pp. 8, 55.
1875, when Burnell wrote. Nothing is more striking than the wealth of quotation and illustration from previous authors which these grammatical writings contain, and this gives them a high scientific as well as historical value .

**JAINA ART IN KARNATAKA**

The most distinctive contribution of Jainism to Art in Karnāṭaka was in the realm of Iconography. As with everything else in life, the Jainas appear to have carried their spirit of acute analysis and asceticism into the sphere of art and architecture as well. There are minute details, for instance, in the *Mānasāra*, a standard book on the subject in South India, according to which,

The image of a Jina should have only two arms, two eyes, and a cropped head; either standing with legs kept straight or in the abhanga manner; or it may be seated in the padmāsana posture, wherein also the body must be kept erect. The figure should be sculptured as to indicate deep contemplation; the right palm should be kept facing upwards upon the left palm held in the same manner (and both resting on the crossed legs). On the Simhāsana on which the image of the Jina is seated (and round the prabhāvali) should be shown the figures of Nārada and other rṣis, hosts of gods (and goddesses), vidyadhāras and others, as, either seated or standing in the air, and offering worship to the Jina.

Below the simhāsana must be the figures of (other) Jinas in a worshipping attitude; these are the siddhas (or ādisiddhas?), the sugandhas (sugatas?), Cahantu (carhantās, i.e. Arhantas?), Jana (Jina?) and pārvakas; these five classes are known by the name of Panca-parameśṭins. The complexions of these are respectively śphaṭika (crystal), white, red, black, and yellow. The central Jina figure should be shaped according to the

115a This is not correct. The Pancaparamaśṭhis are: Arhat, Siddha, Ācārya Upādhyāya and Sadhu.
uttama-daśa-tala measure, whereas those of the devatas and the twenty-four Tirthankaras surrounding him in the other (madhya and adhama) daśatala measures. The body should be perfectly free from ornaments, but on the right side of the chest (a little over the nipple) there should be the Śrī-vatsa mark of golden colour.

On the right and left side of the gate of the temple of Jīna, there should be the dwārapālakas named Canda and Mahā-Canda respectively. 116

It becomes clear from this extract that there was a regular system of sculpture and architecture to which the workers were expected strictly to conform. The excessive deference to ritual prescription, generally recognised as a defect in Hindu art, as Smith observes, is carried to such an extremity by the Jainas, that images differing in age by a thousand years are almost undistinguishable in style. The uniformity which runs through the centuries extends all over India, so that little difference between Northern and Southern productions is noticeable, and the genius of individual artists finds small scope for its display. 117

The best illustrations of this remark are undoubtedly the three well-known colossi of Karnaṭaka, viz. the statues of Gommaṭeśvara or Bāhubali at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, Kārkaḷa, and Yēṇūr or Vēṇūr. The last one is the smallest of the three (35 ft. high) and the first the biggest, rising to a height of 56½ ft. All the three are carved, each out of a single block of gneiss, giving expression to the same ascetic ideal in the self-same manner, with the exception of the dimples in the cheeks of the Yēṇūr colossus expressing 'a deep, grave smile.' They date respectively from about 983 A. D., 1432 A. D., and 1604 A.D. 118 All are set on heights of more or less prominence, visible from a considerable distance around; and, despite their formalism,

117 Smith, History of Fine Art in India, pp. 267-68.
‘command respectful attention by their enormous mass and expression of dignified serenity’. That at Kārkaḷa is 4½ ft. 5 inches high, 10½ ft. broad and 10 ft. thick, weighing about 80 tons.\(^{119}\) "This is one of those colossal statues that are found in this part of the country", says Walhouse, "statues truly Egyptian in size, and unrivalled throughout India as detached works..... Nude, cut from a single mass of granite, darkened by the monsoons of centuries, the vast statue stands upright, with arms hanging straight, but not awkwardly, down the sides in a posture of somewhat stiff but simple dignity."\(^{120}\)

This figure of Gommaṭeśwara is indeed known only in Kārṇāṭaka, and statues of that size are very rare elsewhere.\(^{121}\) Gommaṭeśwara Bāhubali, or Bhujabali is supposed to have been the son of the first Tīrthankara, Vṛṣabha, who attained salvation in that position of Kāyotsarga. His feet are entwined with weeds and Kukkuṭa-sarpas. On the Candragiri Hill at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa is also another statue, that of Bharata, brother of Bāhubali, of great size, broken below the knees, yet standing erect:

"A statue solid set
And moulded in colossal calm".

In the Jaina cave at Bāḍāmi a similar figure is seen which, in the opinion of Fergusson, is much older (c. 600 A. D.) than the three great monoliths, but represents the same individual—the ideal ascetic who stood in meditation until the ant-hills arose at his feet and creeping plants grew round his limbs. "This Gomāṭa, Gummaṭa or Dorbali", he also says, "has no prominent place in the Śvetāmbara pantheon, though


\(^{120}\) Cf. Sturrock, *South Canara*, I, p. 86 f.

\(^{121}\) At Nārā in Japan is a bronze statue of Buddha 50 ft. high; and at Bāṇiyan, a stone image, also of Buddha, 17½ ft. high. See, Carpenter, *Buddhism and Christianity*, p. 15; Nariman, *The Indian Daily Mail Annual*, 1925, p. 12. Cf. At Gwalior, Smith, op. cit., pp. 268-70.
Pārśvanātha is with them occasionally represented in a similar position."\(^{122}\)

The question naturally arises as to how these huge images were moved to their present place. "The task of carving a rock standing in its place had it even been twice the size, the Hindu mind never would have shrunk from; but to move such a mass up the steep smooth side of the hill seems a labour beyond their power, even with all their skill in concentrating masses of men on a single point," says Fergusson.\(^{123}\) Yet the fact remains that, at least at Kārkala, the statue with its immense proportions was moved up a smooth and steep rock nearly 300 feet high. According to tradition, it was raised on to a train of twenty iron carts furnished with steel wheels, on each of which 10,000 propitiatory cocoanuts were broken, and covered with an infinity of cotton; it was then drawn by legions of worshippers up an inclined plane to the platform on the hill-top, where it now stands.\(^{124}\)

Folk-songs of South Kanara also throw some light upon this point, and seem to contain the soul of truth within their legendary exterior. They ascribe the erection of all the three statues to the popular devil Kalkūḍa:—

'The king of Bēḷūr and Belgula sent for Kalkūḍa the stone-mason of Kallaṭṭa Mārnāḍ (N. E. of Mangalore). He put the thread on his shoulder to let people know his caste, and held up an umbrella. He made sharp his adze and put it on his shoulder. He made sharp his chisel and put it in a bag. He made sharp his axe and put it on his shoulder. He carried a cord and a pole for measuring. He dressed himself in his dressing-room, and then he dressed himself again. "I am going to the kingdom of Belgula," he said to his wife. He reached Belgula where he ascended twelve steps of stone. He passed by the gate. He passed by a painted cāvadi. He passed by a pillar of precious

\(^{123}\) Fergusson, op. cit., pp. 72-3.
\(^{124}\) Thurston, The Castes and Tribes of Southern India, 11, pp. 422-23.
stones, and a large yard. There the king sat down on his throne with pea-cock's feathers. He held up his hands and saluted him: "Come Kalkuḍa, take a seat," said the king.

"Why did you send for me?" asked Kalkuḍa. "Now this is evening and the time to take one's food: therefore take five sers of rice, and go to your lodging; I shall tell you your work tomorrow morning, and then you must work well," said the king.

Next morning the king directed him to do fine work, such as a basti (temple), with 1,000 pillars, and with 120 images. Seven temples with seven idols: a small temple inside and a garden outside: an elephant in the outer yard, and also a large idol called Gumnaḍa. Work such that only one door was opened when a thousand doors were shut, and that the thousand doors were opened when a single door was shut;—a building for dancing and another for dancing-girls, and also others for lodgings;—an elephant that seemed to be running;—a fine horse and a lion.

"I want to choose my own stones," said Kalkuḍa.

"Go there to a large rock, and get the stones you like," said the king.

"He went to a large rock called Perya Kalluni and remembered the gods on the four sides. He found the cleft in the stones and put his chisel there, and then he applied his axe. The stone was separated, just like flesh from the blood. He then did fine work, and built the basti of a thousand pillars, etc.\(^\text{125}\)

Then the song proceeds,—"It is a year and six months since I came. I must go to my native country. Therefore, I beg leave," said Kalkuḍa.

The king presented him with a cot to lie down on, a chair to sit on, five torches for light, a stick to walk with, clothes up to the shoulders, and betel leaves to fill his mouth.............

Then Kalkuḍa's son, seeing his own father's work said: "All the work is done well, except the image of a frog which is not

\(^{125}\) Burnell, The Devil Worship of the Tuḷuvas. Ind. Ant. XXV, MS. 25.
done well. Its eyes are not done well. Its paws are not well done. Its legs are not properly done."

"Rāma, Rāma, Bērmēti!" exclaimed Kalkuḍa, "Many have seen and examined my work; many have been satisfied with it. You were born but yesterday, and are only just grown up; still you have found out a mistake in my work. If the king heard of this, he would tie me to an elephant's leg and beat me with horse-whips. He would dishonour me, and then what would be the use of my life?" So saying, Kalkuḍa put down his tools and took out a knife from his girdle and cut his own throat. Thus did he kill himself.

"Father, although you are dead, I will not leave your tools," said the son....And he worked at Belgola better than his father had done. He built the seven temples; he established a Brahma126 (?), etc.

* * *

Bairana-sūda (Bairāsu Wodeya ?), King of Kārkaḷa, heard the news, sent for him, and told him to work in his kingdom...... He made a basti with a thousand pillars, 120 images, a dancing room, a lodging for dancing girls, etc.

"Go to a rock on dry land and make Gummaṭasāmi there," said the king. He made the Gommaṭasāmi. He made a pillar called Banṭakamba, a pillar of Mahāṛṇavami. He made a garden inside the temple.

"You people, bring fifty cocoanuts in a basket, and betel-nut on a fan; call together the 5,000 people of Kārkaḷa, and raise the Gommaṭasāmi, he said. But they could not do it."

"Very well," said Kalkuḍa (the younger), and he put the left hand under the Gummaṭa and raised it, and placed it on a base, and then he set the Gummaṭa up-right."

126 This is evidently a reference to the Brahma-deva Pillar, or Mānas-tambha on the Candragiri Hill which is a beautiful work of art. Cf. Ep. Car. II Introd., p. 24.
This interesting legend makes it clear that the Jainas employed Brāhmanical architects and sculptors as well. In the sequel we are told that the King of Kārkaḷa said, "I will not let Kalkuḍa who has worked in my kingdom, work in another country;" and he cut off his left arm and right leg. In spite of this, however, Kalkuḍa went to Timmajila,¹²⁷ King of Yēṇūr, and did fine work with only one arm and one leg. His sister, Kallurṭi (another devil worshipped in South Kanara), is said to have taken full revenge for the ill-treatment of her brother to which the fall of the Kārkala Woḍeyars is attributed.¹²⁸ The legend also amply illustrates the life of a sculptor, his skill, his sense of honour, his hereditary attachment to his vocation, his small remuneration, as well as his hardships which often disabled him for life, though his indefatigable enthusiasm for his task was more than could be curbed by such calamities. But in spite of all this, we cannot fail to notice that lack of versatility in expression, which resulted in repeating the same acts and same forms over and over again—at Belguḷa, at Kārkaḷa, and also at Yēṇūr,—almost like a machine turning out stereotyped blocks. "Numberless images might be figured," says Smith, "without adding anything to the reader's knowledge of Indian art. They differ from one another merely in the degree of perfection attained in mechanical execution."¹²⁹ There is in the Madras Museum, a Jaina image on the base of which are written the words that King Sālva Deva, 'a great lover of Sāhitya (literature)' 'made (the image) according to rule.'¹³⁰ There are innumerable such images made of metal, stone, or even gems. The Jainas, as Walhouse has remarked, delighted in making their images of all substances and sizes, but almost

¹²⁷ Evidently, Timmarāja who erected the Yēṇūr colossus. He must, therefore, have belonged to the Ajila or Afalār family. See, Sturrock, op. cit., p. 55.
¹²⁸ Burnell, op. cit., p. 224.
¹²⁹ Smith, op. cit., p. 268.
¹³⁰ Bāngāchārya, Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency, II, 325.
always, invariable in attitude, whether that be seated or standing. Most of the images belong to the Digambara sect or school, are nude. Small portable images of the saint are made of crystal, alabaster, soapstone, blood-stone, and various other materials; while the larger are carved from whatever kind of stone is locally available. He also mentions a life-size brass image of Śantiswara at Yēṇūr, erect and enshrined in burnished silver and brass-work variegated with red ornaments. 131 Each Tirthankara is distinguished from another by his colour, his chinna and lānchhāna, and the Yakṣas and Yakṣinīs who attend on him; the Śvetāmbara images differ from the Digambara particularly in the nudity and absolute lack of ornament in the latter. 132 But, in the words of Mr. Nānālāl C. Metha, "Somehow or other the aesthetic element was overshadowed by other considerations, and size rather than strength in sculpture, elaboration of detail more than the beauty of form or out-line in building, and narration more than accomplished expression in pictures, become the dominant qualities of Indian art as developed under the austere influence of Jainism." 133

Another peculiar contribution of the Jainas, not only to Karnāṭaka but also to the whole of Indian or even Eastern art, is the free-standing pillar, found in front of almost every basti or Jaina temple in Karnāṭaka. "In the whole range of Indian art," observes Smith, "there is nothing, perhaps, equal to these Kanara pillars for good taste. A particularly elegant example, 52½ ft. in height, faces a Jain temple at Muḍbidrē. The material is granite, and the design is of singular grace (c. 11th or 12th cent. A. D.)." 134 There are about twenty such pillars in the District of South Kanara alone, which made many other distinctive contributions to Jaina art, as we shall notice in the course of this chapter. There are two kinds of such pillars in

131 Walhouse cited by Smith, op. cit., pp. 238, 238.
133 Metha, *Studies in Indian Painting*, p. 22.
134 Smith, op. cit.i p. 22.
Karnāṭaka namely, the Brahma-deva-stambhas and the Māna-stambhas. The former bear figures of the Brāhmaṇical god Brahma; the latter are taller and have a small pavilion at the capital.\textsuperscript{135} We have already referred to the Tyāgada Brahma-deva-pillar at Candragiri which is considered ‘a beautiful work of art.’ The fine Māna-stambha in front of the Pārśvanātha Basti at Šravaṇa Beḷgoḷa is distinguished by a śikhara over the cell which is always surmounted by a small dome, “as is universally the case with every vimāna in Dravidian architecture, instead of with the āmalaka ornament of the Northern śikharas.”\textsuperscript{136}

These stambhas or detached pillars are quite different from dipa-stambhas or lamp-posts of Hindu temples, and in the opinion of Fergusson, “are the lineal descendents” of the Buddhist ones which bore either emblems or statues—generally the former—or figures of animals. “Pillars are found of all ages in India,” he says, “from Aśoka pillars down to the Jainas. They might be compared to the Egyptian obelisks but when we look at the vast difference between their designs, it becomes evident that vast ages must have elapsed before the plain straight-lined forms of the obelisks could have changed into the complicated and airy forms of the Jaina stambhas.”\textsuperscript{137}

According to Mr. Walshouse the whole capital and canopy (of Jaina pillars) are a wonder of light, elegant, lightly decorated stone work; and nothing can surpass the stately grace of these beautiful pillars, whose proportions and adaptations to surrounding scenery are always perfect, and whose richness of decoration never offends.\textsuperscript{138}

Apart from these pieces of individual statuary or architectural work, the Jainas distinguished themselves by their decorative

\textsuperscript{135} Ep. Ind. VIII, p. 123. The Jainas, of course, regard this Brahma, not as identical with the Hindu god, but as a keśarapīḷ or yakṣa attending on the Arhat.

\textsuperscript{136} Fergusson, op. cit., p. 75.

\textsuperscript{137} Ibid., pp. 81-83.

\textsuperscript{138} Walshouse, Ind. Ant. V., p. 39.
Main entrance to Tribhuvana
Tilaka Jinalaya  (Vide page 110)
sculpture, and attained a considerable degree of excellence in the perfection of their pillared chambers which were their favourite form of architecture. These took various shapes and gave full play to a variety of designs, differing according to the locality, the nature of the climate or the substance available out of which to execute their artistic ideals. Dr. Coomaraswāmy, however, finds fault with Fergusson for his "sectarian classification" which he says "is quite misleading"; "for, just as in the case of sculpture, there are no Buddhist, Jaina or Brāhmaṇical styles of architecture, but only Buddhist, Jaina and Brāhmaṇical buildings in the Indian style of the period." 139

Without entangling ourselves in this controversial question, we might accept the geographical classification of Dr. Coomaraswāmy as an "adequate" (though not "the only") classification, for our purposes. "The three most clearly differentiated types are", according to him, "the Northern, marked by the curvilinear śikhara; the Southern, with a terraced pyramidal tower, of which only the dome is called the śikhara; and the Central, combining both types with peculiarities of its own". These three types are thus designated in the Śilpa-śāstras:

A. Nāgara—mainly, North of the Vindhyas.
B. Vēsara—Western India, the Deccan and Mysore.
C. Drāviḍa—Madras Presidency and North Ceylon. 140

It is to be understood that these are the most predominant characteristics of each area, but not the monopoly of any particular zone. We have already noticed, for instance, in a Raṭṭa inscription of Saundatti, that King Rājā caused to be erected at Kalpolē, a temple of Jīna, wonderful to behold, the diadem of the earth, having three pinnacles (śikharas) unequalled, so that Brahma, Viṣṇu, and Śiva were charmed with it; he also built a place of retreat for the high-minded devotees of the god Śāntinātha (Jīna) adorned with golden pinnacles and arched

139 Coomaraswamy, History of Indian and Indonesian Art, pp. 106-7.
140 Cf. Ibid., pp.106-7.
portals, fashioned like a sea-monster, and pillars of honour etc.\(^{141}\) A more peculiar type of Jaina temples is found in South Kanara, below the ghāts, on the West Coast. Apart from the Bețţa or shrines consisting of an open courtyard, surrounded with cloisters round about the colossi, are the temples of Mūḍbidrē, belonging mostly to the time of Vijayanagara Kings, with their sloping roofs of flat overlapping slabs, and a peculiar type of stone-screen enclosing the sides, recalling a Buddhist railing—resemble Himālayan structures, rather than anything else more familiar in India.\(^{142}\) The influence of this style is seen not merely in South Kanara, but also, further South along the coast. Mr. Logan observes, "The Jains seem to have left behind them one of their peculiar styles of temple architecture; for the Hindu temples, and even the Muhammedan mosques of Malabar are all built in the style peculiar to the Jains, as it is still to be seen in the Jain bastis at Mūḍbidrē and other places in the South Kanara district." How the Muhammedans came to adopt this style for their mosques, he explains by stating that some of the original nine mosques were built on the sites of temples (or bastis) and perhaps the original buildings were retained or they set the model to later mosques.\(^{143}\)

Of the various styles we can only choose a few typical instances, and dwell more on the peculiarities of Jaina art as a whole.

The bastis on the Candragiri Hill (Śravaṇa Belgoḷa) are fifteen in number. They are all of the Dravidian style of

---

\(^{141}\) Fleet, Raṭṭa Inscriptions, JBBRÁ S X, p. 235.

\(^{142}\) Cf. Coomaraswamy, op. cit., pp. 118-19; Fergusson, op. cit., p. 75 f. This resemblance with Nepalese or Himālayan architecture is generally explained by saying that "Similar conditions produced similar structures." But those who say this forget or are unaware of the existence of a number of Nepalese jogis at hadri (Mangalore) from unknown times, in the vicinity of whose Maţha are a number of tombs said to be those of Gorakh-Nath and his followers from the Himālayas. If this fact does not wholly explain, it certainly lends support to the hypothesis of actual Northern influence.

Peculiar type of Jaina architecture in S. Kanara

Tribhuvanatilaka Jinalaya at Mudbidre  (Vide page 112)
architecture and are consequently built in gradually receding storeys, each of which is ornamented with small simulated cells. No curvilinear sikhara, such as is universal with the Northern Jainas, occurs among them, and their general external appearance is more ornamental than that of the generality of Northern Jaina temples. Quite in contrast with these are the bastis of Mūdbidrē.

The external plainness of the Jaina temples of South Kanara gives no clue to the character of their interiors. In the words of Fergusson, "Nothing can exceed the richness or the variety with which they are carved. No two pillars are alike, and many are ornamented to an extent that may almost seem fantastic. Their massiveness and richness of carving bear evidence to their being copies of wooden models." This last observation is fully confirmed by an inscription in Coorg, above the Ghāts, which definitely speaks of a basadi made of wood to serve as a model for another to be later on constructed in stone. Its estimated cost was 330 honnu. The wooden model must easily have been dispensed with in cases of material which was as tractable as wood. For instance, at Bārkūr, Buchanan observed a bastī, built by the Wodeyars, about which he remarks, "The workmanship of the pillars and carving is superior to anything that I have seen in India, probably owing to the nature of the stone, which cuts better than the granite in common use, and preserves its angles better than the common pot-stone, of which many temples are constructed." The variety of material used for temple building, naturally varied with the locality. There is a Jaina temple in Belgaum with pillars of black Belgaum porphyry which is said to take a high polish and is strongly magnetic. At Ellōra, in one of

145 Ibid., pp. 78-9; Sturrock, op. cit., p. 83.
147 Buchanan, op. cit., III, pp. 132-33.
the Jaina caves, a shrine has two round pillars of polished red stone which give a hollow metallic sound when tapped with the fingers.

The plans of these bastis are everywhere the same, with but slight variations according to size. They begin with spacious, well lighted, porches or mandapas—of which there are three in larger temples, (known respectively as Tirthankara,—Gaddige—and Citra-mandaapas), and two in smaller ones (called Tirthankara, and Namaskara-mandaapas)—leading to a cell in which the images of one or more Tirthankaras are placed.149 A special type of the smaller shrines, common in Mysore, is what is called the Trikuvalcal with three garbaghryas, three sukhanas, and a Navarangi or porch. Shrines of this type are taken as good specimens of the Hoysala style, two examples of which are: the Jaina basti at Markuli (a small village 3 miles east of Ambuga on the Mysore-Arsikere railway-line) and the Sāntinātha temple of Jinanātha-pura (a mile north of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa). The latter is said to be the most ornate temple in the whole of the Mysore State.150

Another variety of the smaller temple is that found at Guruvayyanakere in South Kanara. It is a five-pillared shrine, in front of the larger temple to which it belongs. Fergusson has observed that four pillared shrines are not uncommon in the Southern temples, but five pillars is peculiar,—and also having access to the upper chambers (which in this case are three in number).151 The Mēguti temple at Aihole, in the Bijāpur District, is also said to be "somewhat peculiar," the shrine being surrounded by eight small rooms (8 ft. wide) in place of a pradakṣiṇa passage.152 But by far the best model of a Jaina temple is that of Caturmukhabasti or the four-faced temple, found at Kārkaḷa and

151 Fergusson, op. cit., p. 79.
152 Ibid., I, p. 856; cf. Havell, Ancient and Medieval Architecture of India, p. 68.
Gersoppa; a plan of the latter is given on the opposite page. The following description of the former by Walhouse is also worth reproduction:—

‘On a broad rocky platform below the hill on the side next the town stands a remarkable Jain temple, much differing from the ordinary Hindu style; square with a projecting columned portico facing each of the four quarters. The columns, quadrangular for a third part of their height, pass into rounded sections, separated by cable bands, and have the sides and sections richly decorated with deities, and most graceful and intricate arabesque designs, rosettes and stars, leaf and scroll work, in endless combination, all made out of the carver’s brain, wrought almost as finely as Chinese ivory work. The friezes and pediments round the porticoes and temples are ornamented in like manner, and frequently a stone in the wall displays some quaint wonderfully well-cut device; a hundred-petalled flower disc, two serpents inextricably intertwined, or a grotesque head surrounded with fruitage. The temple is roofed with immense overlapping flag-stones, and bore some sort of cupola now ruined in the centre. On the massive folding doors of one of the portals being rolled back, a strange sight is disclosed. In a large square recess, immediately facing the entrance stand three life-sized images of burnished copper, the counterparts of the great statue on the hill above, each resembling each, and looking weird and unearthly in the gloom of the adytum as the light through the opening doors falls upon them. A like triad stands within each of the other three entrances’. 153

Details of the interiors of other Jaina temples also reveal an almost confusing variety of figures, decorations, and symbols. To give but one illustration, in the Mārkuḷī temple, already referred to, the main image of Ādiśvara is seated in Yoga mūḍra, palm on palm, and crossed legs in the front. Behind him is a prabhāvalī built against the wall. On either side are standing figures of Bāhubali and Pārśvanātha with a serpent of five hoods

over the head of the latter, Bāhubali is flanked by two small figures, one with six hands, and another only with two. Of the six hands of the former, three hold respectively an ankuśa, a kalaśa, and a trident; the rest hold fruit. Another seated male figure has four hands holding an ankuśa, aḵṣamālā, and fruit in the three, with the fourth hand in Varada-hasta pose. There is also a female figure with twelve hands: four on the right and four on the left, holding each a cakra or disc; two with a thunderbolt, and the remaining, with a lotus and varada-hasta. On the ceiling are lotuses and other flowers.154

Often on the pillars of Jainā temples are curious figures, like that of the giraffe, or the interlaced basket-work, of which Fergusson finds parallels in Irish manuscripts and crosses, as well as, in America, and the valley of the Danube in Europe.155 The number of pillars also is sometimes far in excess of mere architectural needs, as in the case of the ‘Thousand Pillar Basti’ of Mūḍbidrē. ‘It is very extensive, magnificent, containing on and about a thousand pillars and no two alike. In the prophy-laæum are of several great size, the lower halves square, the upper round and lessening, recalling Egyptian forms, and all covered with a wondrous wealth of sculptured gods, monsters, leaf and flower-work, and astonishing arabesque interlacement, cut with admirable cleanness. One quadrangular face bears a hymn, graven curiously in twenty-five small compartments, each containing four compound words, which may be read as verses in all directions, up or down, along or across. On the outer pediment there is a long procession of various animals, living and mythical, among them the centaur and mermaid and an excellent representation of a giraffe.156 The two specimens of wood-carving, reproduced elsewhere, viz. the Pācanāri-turaga and Navaṇāri-kuṇjara, are also from Mūḍbidrē and belong to the Couter’s palace there.

155 Cf. Fergusson, op. cit., p. 82.
156 Walhouse, quoted by sturrock, op. cit., p. 88.
Navanari Kunjara: Wood-carving -- Mudbidre (Vide page 117)
Pancanari-Turaga: Wood-carving -- Mudbidre (Vide page 116)
To these illustrations from Mysore and the West Coast, we might add another from the Deccan to show that the love of profusion and variety was essentially the same, whether in the North or South, differing only in the details of expression. The temple of Belgaum with its pillars of magnetic black porphyry has already been referred to. Its sculptures are no less interesting. The brackets of the pillars are ornamented with heads of cobras. In each of the eight architraves, which support the dome of the temple, are carved five small cells or mandirs, each containing a sitting Jina, and, between the cells are four attendants or supporters—standing figures each under a small canopy. On one carved slab is a figure on horse-back with a high cap, a canopy or umbrella over his head, and a woman behind him. Another is a fancy alligator or makara, a large-headed gaping and similarly mounted short-legged dragon. In the centre of the dome is a beautiful pendentive boldly designed and well executed, but damaged at one point. The door leading from the hall to the inner temple has been very gracefully carved. On the centre of the lintel is a sitting Jina and above the cornice are four sitting men. On the neat side-pillar colonettes are five bands with human groups in some of which the figures though little more than an inch high are in strong relief. Inside the bands of human figures is a band of rampant lions, their necks adorned with high frills. Outside the colonettes is a band of holy swans, another of lions, and a third of human figures, mostly on bended knees. The pillars of the inner temple or sala are square and massive, relieved by having all the chief fronts, the triangles on the base and neck, carved with flowers. A richly carved door leads to the small ante-chamber in front of the shrine. On the under-side of the door cornice is carved a dancing figure between two musicians.\footnote{Belgaum, Bom. Gaz. XXI, pp. 540-41.}

It will be at once noticed that the austere asceticism which symbolised itself in the huge stoic and naked monoliths was also counter-balanced, if not more than counter-balanced by the
abundance and variety of these sculptures which, in a sense, give expression to the later and emotionalised Jainism that we shall comment upon in a later chapter. There are not a few traces of the early tree and serpent worship of the Dravidians in Jaina sculptures; and the five, seven, or thousand headed nāga is everywhere present in the Jaina temples. It is in fact, as Fergusson observes, the nāga that binds together and gives unity to the various religions of South India; and snake images are very frequent about Jaina temples, particularly in Mysore and Kanara. In the Caturmukha Basti, at Gersoppa, there is, among the various Digambara figures huddled together, one of Pārvanātha with a beautifully carved śesā-phana, as also in the exquisite seated marble figure still worshipped at Śravaṇa Belgola. Hindu or Brāhmanical influence is also traceable in the sculptures of Indra or Śakra, Garuda, Saraswati, Laxmi, etc., striking examples of which are found in the figure of Laxmi bathed by two elephants at the entrance of the great enclosure round the Gummaṭa at Belgola, and in the huge seated figure of Indra which has given the name of Indra Sabhā to one of the most interesting caves at Ellōrā. This naturally leads us to a consideration of Jaina excavations in Karnāṭaka, which are perhaps more numerous in the Bombay division than anywhere else in the peninsula.

"The varying practical requirements of the cult of each religion, of course, had an effect on the nature of the buildings required for particular purposes," observes Smith; and the striking paucity of Jaina caves, as compared with either Buddhist or Brāhmanical ones, is a strong commentary upon those who adversely reflect upon the ascetic nature of the Jaina religion. The importance attached to the lay community, as well as, the active part played in worldly life by the Jaina


159 Ibid., pp. 4-5; Of. Bühlner, Indian Sect of the Jains, App. by Burgess, Jaina Mythology, p. 61 f.

160 Smith, op. cit., p. 9.
monks, must largely account for the fact that although, like the Buddhists, the Jainas had a monastic organisation "it never attained power like that of the Buddhist order." 161 As Burgess has pointed out, the Jaina caves in Western India do not exceed 4 per cent of the whole. The figures given by him are: Buddhist 720; Brāhmanical 160; and Jaina only 35. The earliest of these belong to the 5th or 6th Century A.D., and the latest perhaps to the 12th century A.D. They are all Digambara, and include one or two very fine specimens. Like the Brāhmanical caves they are also built after the plan of the Buddhist vihāras, probably "as a means of dressing their candidature for a larger share of popular favour." 162 Chotā Kailās or smaller Kailās, at Ellōrā, is a curious example of the imitation of the works of one sect by the votaries of another. "For there can be no doubt," says Burgess, "this was undertaken in imitation of the great Brāhmanical temple of Kailāsa, but on a much smaller scale." He also adds, "these two temples cannot be far distant in date" (9th cent. A.D.). 163

By far the most interesting caves of the Jainas in this part of the country are, of course, the groups called the Indra Sabhā and Jagannātha Sabhā. They constitute a maze of excavations leading from one into another, and Havell observes, "The name of the two temples, and the orientation of their shrines indicate that, unlike most of the other shrines at Ellōrā, it was not the tāmasic aspect of the Trimūrti that was here invoked, but the blessings of the Rain God, represented by Viṣṇu, the preserver, and his s'aktī, Laxmi, the bringer of prosperity. Only as the temples belonged to the Jaina sect they appealed specially to their saints, the Tirthankaras, to whom analogous divine powers were attributed. With this qualification of the symbolism of the structure and ornament has the same

161 Cf. Ibid., p. 11.
162 Burgess, Cave Temples of Índia, pp. 170-71.
163 Ibid., pp. 495-96.
significance as in Brāhmanical and Buddhist temples”.

The entrance to the Indra Sabhā is completely sculptured out of a living rock, like the Kailās temple which it resembles in many respects, though on a considerably smaller scale. Immediately within the walls is the Jaina equivalent of Śiva’s Nandi-shrine. The cubical cell is of the Brahma type, and stands for the four-headed Brahma symbol, as seen at Elephanta, though the four sides are sculptured with the figure of Mahāvīra. The main block of Indra Sabhā consists of a two-storeyed temple, cut into the rock for a depth of over 100 ft. “Perhaps the most remarkable feature of the sculpture of the Indra Sabhā”, observes Havell, “is the strikingly beautiful and original façade of the side-chapel on the western side of the main temple, the richness of which contrasts so admirably with the larger surfaces of the grand chhaja shading the main front and the magnificent profile of the elephants kneeling above it.”

The figure of Indra himself is sculptured on the left of the main temple, seated on a sleeping elephant as represented in the photograph facing this page. Similarly seated under a tree, carved with infinite care and accuracy with birds, fruits and leaves brought into remarkable relief, is Indrāni in the opposite corner facing her Lord. This goddess, unlike Indra, is seated on a crouching lion whose head is completely damaged. She is not the only goddess in the group. There is also a four-armed Devi with two discs in the upper hands, and a vajra in her left, resting on her knee. To her left is another goddess with eight arms seated on a pea-cock; evidently Saraswati. Some of the remarkable things to note are the dogs and deer at the foot of Mahāvīra’s throne in the Jagannātha group. There are numerous other figures common to other Jaina temples, but the magnificent pillar-carving, with nude, standing Digambaras on

164 Havell, op. cit., p. 201. The Brāhmanical caves predominate at Ellōrā; they are 17, whereas Buddhist ones are 12, and Jaina only five. All are situated within the radius of a mile.

Indra seated on Elephant

Indra-Sabha, Ellora  (Vide page 120)
Carved Pillar in Jaina Cave - Ellora (This page 721)
their inner face, is particularly note-worthy. (see photograph opposite.)

Yet Ellorā forms one of a group; there are others, more ancient, further South. "When Buddhism was tottering to a fall", observes Burgess, "the Jainas timidly at first in Dhārwār and the Dekkan, and boldly afterwards at Elūrā—asserted themselves as co-heirs to the Buddhists, with the Brāhmans". 166

The caves at Ellorā being thus of later date, are supposed to represent a decadent age in Jaina sculpture. The rock-cut style was only a passing episode in their architectural history and was dropped by the Jainas when it was no longer wanted. It has had no permanent effect upon their own peculiar style. "Notwithstanding this, however, the architects who excavated the two Sabhās at Elūrā," says Burgess, "deserve a prominent place among those, who, regardless of all utilitarian considerations, sought to convert the living rock into quasi-eternal temples in honour of their gods." 167

There are similar excavations in the Deccan at Bādāmi, Aiholē, Dhārāśiva, Ankai, Pātan, Nāsik and Junāgad, as well as in the far South at Kulumulu or Kulugumalai in the Tinnavelly District. The caves at Dhārāśiva (Osmānābād 37 miles N. of Sholāpur) are perhaps the largest of these. The halls here are of considerable size, being 80 ft. deep and 70–85 ft. across, with eight cells in each of the side walls and six in the back, besides the shrine. In one is an image of Pārśvanātha with a seven-hooded serpent above him, seated on a throne, in jñāna-muḍrā. Hanging from the east is a carved representation of rich drapery. In front of it was a wheel set edge-wise, with antelopes at each side. There are śārdūlas and other non-descript monsters as well. 168 That at Aiholē is two-storeyed with a number of halls attached, as at Ellorā. From their appearance, as well as the presence of the

166 Burgess, op. cit., p. 510.
167 Ibid., pp. 511–12; cf. his Report on the Cave Temples in Western India, p. 44 f.
168 Ibid., pp. 503–04; Fergusson, op. cit., pp. 18–19.

J.K.C.—2598-16
peculiarly Southern Gummaṭa (as at Bādāmi) Fergusson concludes that the excavator must have brought the Dravidian style with them into the Deccan. He says, the Ellōrā group (i.e. the Deccan group) exhibits an extra-ordinary affinity with the southern style. They must have all been excavated by the Cālukyaśas and the Rāṣṭrakūṭas (7th to the 8th cent. A. D.) whose kingdoms extended from the Tungabhādra and Kṛṣṇa, in the South, to Ellōrā and Mālkhed in the North.\textsuperscript{169} The Bādāmi cave contains names of Digambara sādhus, and the figures are marked by the sacred-thread, seen also in the status of Indra at Ellōrā; on either side of the statue of Mahāvīra are chaurs-bearing, sārdulas, makaras, etc.\textsuperscript{170} The caves of Nāsik have cells and halls for the monks, and those at Yeola, in the same District, have small but richly carved doorways.\textsuperscript{171} Among the smaller caves of interest might be mentioned those of Ankai, in the Khāndēṣṭ District. They are seven in all, and belong to about the 11th or 12th cent. A. D. They are rich in sculpture, notable samples of which are the female dancing figures on petals bearing musical instruments.\textsuperscript{172} That of Kulugumalai, in the Tinnevelly District, is a rock-cut temple which deserves mention also not for its size but for its elegance of details. The temple now used by the Śaivas is described as “a gem of its class.” It too belongs to about the same period as the caves of Ankai.\textsuperscript{173} These excavations are not copies of structural buildings but are “rock-cut examples, which had grown up into a style of their own, distinct from that of structural edifices.”\textsuperscript{174}

Jaina art is to an overwhelming degree religious, and hence we find in it a certain lack of the purely aesthetic element

\textsuperscript{169} Ibid., pp. 20-22.
\textsuperscript{170} Burgess, A. S. of W. I., Belgaum and Kalāḍi Dist. (1874), pp. 25-6; Cave Temples, p. 491.
\textsuperscript{171} Burgess and Couts, Revised Lists of Antiquarian Remains in the Bombay Presidency, VIII, pp. 46-9, 52.
\textsuperscript{172} Fergusson, op. cit., pp. 18-19; Burgess, Cave Temples, pp. 505-67.
\textsuperscript{173} Fergusson, op. cit., p. 22; Burgess, op. cit., p. 169.
\textsuperscript{174} Fergusson, op. cit., p. 7.
conducte to its own growth. Even religion is emotional, and in the conventional Jaina art the ethical object predominates. The dominance of this ideal is indicated by sculptures representing scenes from the lives of their saints, rather than heroes in any other walk of life. For instance, in the Candragupta Basti at Śravaṇa Belgola, the façade is made of a perforated stone screen containing as many as ninety sculptured scenes of events in the lives of Bhadrabāhu and Candragupta. 175

This also finds illustration in the pictorial art of painting. On the walls of the Jaina Maṭha at Belgola are several examples of how the chief tenets of their religion were sought to be inculcated by means of this art. In one of the panels (North) Pārśvanātha is represented in his samavasaraṇa or heavenly pavilion where the Kevalin or Jina preaches eternal wisdom to the śrāvakas. A tree with six persons on it illustrates the six lēṣyas of Jaina philosophy by which the soul gets tinted with merit and demerit. Neminātha is also similarly represented in the act of expounding religious doctrine. The only secular scene that finds a place there is that of Kṛṣṇarāja Oḍęya III during his Dasarā-darbār (on the right panel of the middle cell). 176 But even such paintings are very rare in Karnāṭaka. There is nothing in what has survived of Jaina art in Karnāṭaka comparable with the immaculate Buddhist frescoes of Ajantā. A few traces of old paintings are still to be seen on the ceilings of the Ellorā caves. There are also some at Kāncipuram and Tirumalai in the South. 177 Dubreuil has drawn attention to others at Sittanavasal in Pudukoṭṭai State, near Tanjore, assigned to about the 7th cent. A. D. 178 These paintings are in a Jaina rock-cut temple, akin in their style to Ajanta, but less forceful and impressive. 179 More interesting, perhaps, are

175 Rice, Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions, p. 5; cf. Smith, op. cit., p. 270.
177 Coomāraswāmy, op. cit., pp. 118-19; cf. Ibid. III. Pl. LXXX, 256.
178 Dubreuil, Pallava Painting, p. 8; Coomāraswāmy, op. cit., p. 89.
179 Cf. Ajit Ghose, A Comparative Survey of Indian Painting, I. H. Q. II 2, p. 303.
those of Tirumalai (N. Arcot). Smith says, the Jaina holy place at Tirumalai is "remarkable as possessing the remains of a set of wall and ceiling paintings ascribed, on the evidence of inscriptions, to the 11th cent. A. D. (E. I. ix, 229)". Traces exist of still older paintings covered up by the existing works. But, with the exception of one, they are said to be purely conventional and of little artistic importance. That exception is a representation of twelve Jaina nuns who are white-robed. But they are not to be supposed that they are Svetāmbara; for we have seen that such an order of Digambara sisterhood still exists in the Arcot District of whose antiquity, therefore, this is a valuable confirmation.

Apart from this mural painting, there was another kind of Jaina art which was particularly prevalent in Gujarāṭ, viz. the art of illustrating, with beautiful pictures, manuscripts of not less artistic interest than they were of religious importance. Dr. Coomāraswāmy has observed that Mediaeval Indian art has nothing finer to show than these Jaina paintings: only the early Rājput pictures of rāgas and rāginis are of equal aesthetic rank. A brief allusion to these therefore would not be a digression, especially as the 'subjects' dealt with are persons of vital interest to our history.

"The tradition of Jain painting," says Coomāraswāmy, "is recovered in manuscripts of the thirteenth and subsequent centuries. The text most frequently illustrated is the Kalpa Sūtra of Bhadrabāhu, containing the lives of the Jinas, most of the space being devoted to Mahāvīra. There are also illustrated cosmologies and cosmological diagrams, and appended to the Kalpa Sūtra there is usually to be found the edifying tale of Kālikācārya.... The pictures take the form of square panels of the full height of the page, occupying spaces left for the purpose: only in very rare cases is the whole page used. The

180 Smith, op. cit., p. 344.
181 Cf. Thurston, Castes and Tribes of Southern India, II, pp. 432-33.
182 Coomāraswāmy, Introduction to Indian Art, p. 117.
proper subject to be represented is often indicated by a marginal legend, sometimes by a diagrammatic marginal sketch, the former doubtless due to the scribe, the latter to the artist taking note of his instructions. The same subjects are repeated in the various manuscripts almost without variation: it is very evident that both in composition and style the pictures belong to an ancient and faithfully preserved tradition.\textsuperscript{183}

There is similarly an illustrated manuscript of \textit{Bhaktāmara-Stōtra}, in the Ailak Panālāl Digambara Jaina Saraswati Bhavana (Bombay), which, however, being on paper, unlike the palm-leaf described by Cōomāraswāmy, has full-page coloured paintings of unique artistic value. It is a pity that it is so damaged and worn out that at the slightest touch the paper crumbles to dust. Not the least interesting figure in it (out of nearly forty) is that of a four-headed Digambara Brahma, standing on a lotus-stool with the Bull of Ādinātha below. There is a triple umbrella over his heads, the whole profile being surrounded with a halo of light. On the right is a naked \textit{sādhu} standing on a wooden seat and on the left a crowned royal figure. On the inner surface of the back cover-leaf are carelessly scribbled the words: ‘\textit{संवत्} १४९२ \textit{वर्ष} फाल्गुनान्ध्रि १३ \textit{दिन} \textit{बरतरगढ़ वास्तव भीद्यासागर जी अमीरचंदली निपटिते}’ (Sam. I851, \textit{Phālgun} I3). But the contrast of this with the artistic script of the text, as well as, the present condition of the manuscript make it clear that it must be much earlier. Other manuscripts on palm-leaves, like \textit{Pampa Bhārata} in Kannāda script, are not wanting in this treasure-house of Jaina manuscripts. One more example of book-illustration, is that from an illuminated manuscript of Nemicandra’s \textit{Trilōkasāra}, where the great teacher is represented as expounding the doctrines of his religion, and among the auditorium is said to be Cāmundarāya, his famous disciple who caused the Belgola colossus to be erected.\textsuperscript{184}

\textsuperscript{183} Ibid., pp. 114–15.
\textsuperscript{184} For a facsimile of this illustration see, \textit{Dravyasamgraha}, S.B.J. I, Introd. p, xxxix (facing).
From this we must now turn to yet another form of Jaina art, namely, that of inscribing on rock or copper-plate, some of which is of not less artistic interest than it is of historical value. The Kudlūr plates of Mārasimha Ganga, for example, are both literature, art, and history, rolled in one. Particularly noteworthy in it is the seal which is beautifully executed. It is divided transversely into two unequal compartments, the upper enclosing about three-fourths of the space, and the lower about one-fourth. The upper division has in the middle a fine elephant in relief, standing to the proper right, surmounted by a parasol flanked by couris, with the sun and the crescent at the upper corners. Behind the elephant is a lamp-stand with what looks like a couri above it, and in front is a vase surmounted by a dagger, and another lamp-stand. The lower compartment bears in one horizontal line the legend: ‘Śrī Mārasingha-Dēvam, in Haḷē-kannaḍa characters.’ The official designation of the engravers is often given as Viśwakarma; and not infrequently we have reference to "the ornament to the forehead of titled sculptors." The banners of Jaina kings are also not without interest. Those of Ganga Pērmādi and Hastimalla, indicate the stamp and symbol of Jainism, viz. the Pincha-dhwaja (Flag of pea-cock feathers) described as "the banner of the divine Arhat."

Finally, we cannot conclude this chapter better than by pointing to the taste of the Jainas in always selecting the best views for their temples and caves. At Ellōrā they came perhaps too late, when the best sites had been already appropriated by the Buddhists and the Hindus; but speaking of the Jaina ruins at Hampi, Longhurst observes, 'unlike the Hindus, the Jainas almost invariably selected a picturesque site for their temples, valuing rightly the effect of environment on architecture.'

185 Mysore Archaeological Report, 1921, p. 18.
188 Longhurst, Hampi Ruins, p. 99.
great Pampāpati temple, is significantly called the Hēma-Kūjam or the Golden Group.189 There is also not a more picturesque spot in the vicinity than that chosen and occupied by the Jainas at Śravaṇa Belgola, their first colony in the South. Müḍbidrē, in South Kanara, their last stronghold, is thus described by Waul- house in his matchless style:—'No Cistercian brotherhood was wiser in choosing a dwelling place than the Jainas. Their villages are ever marked by natural beauty and convenience. This one named Müḍbidrē is in a slight hollow on the verge of a wide rolling plain, covered after the rains with vast expanses of tall grass between flat lined elevations which are often studded with beds of a light blue gentian. The village is embowered in fruit and flower-trees and intersected by a labyrinth of hollow ways or lanes worn deep by the rains and tread of generations. Rough steps ascending to a covered entrance like a lynch-gate lead up to the houses that stand back among the trees. The banks and walls built of laterite blocks black with age are shrouded with creeping plants, azure convolvuli, and a profusion of delicate ferns sprouting from every crevice, and words are wanting to describe the exquisite varieties of grasses that wave everywhere on walls and roofs. Bird-of-paradise plumes, filmiest gossamer, wisps of delicate-spun glass, hardly equal in fairy fineness the pale green plumy tufts that spring in unregarded loveliness after the monsoon. Shade and seclusion brood over the peaceful neigh bourhood, and in the midst stand the greatest of Jain temples built nearly five centuries ago.'190

189 Ibid., pp. 25-6.
III. IDEALISM AND REALISM

(COCHARACTERISTICS: RELIGIOUS AND SOCIAL)

JAINISM AS IT WAS

Jainism as it was, at the time of its introduction into Karnāṭaka, was in many respects quite different from what it came to be later, owing to the conditions obtaining there. But, in order to be able to appreciate this metamorphosis, it is necessary to comprehend clearly the basic ideas and principles of the pristine faith. The sources for this are, no doubt, of a comparatively later date; but it is not difficult to distinguish between what was original and what was transformed. For, as Carpentier has rightly observed, "the inflexible conservatism of the small Jaina community in holding fast to its original institutions and doctrine...has been its strongest safeguard"; and in spite of periods of severe affliction, has enabled the Jainas to preserve their canon to a large extent untainted.¹ There are indications in inscriptions and bas-reliefs of the first and second century A.D. of their authenticity going back to a much earlier period, and its oldest elements "may very well go back to the time of the first disciples of Mahāvīra, or at any rate to the Council of Pātaliputra which was held according to tradition under the Maurya king Candragupta at the end of the fourth (or beginning of the third) century B.C."² The transformations were principally in matters of detail,—and the unconscious modifications which all religions and institutions tend to undergo in matters of practice rather than in the principles underlying them.

¹ Carpentier. The Cambridge History of India I, p. 169.
² Macdonnel, India's Past, p. 71; Jaina Sūtras, S.B.E., XXII, Introd., pp. xi-xlii; Ghosal, Dravyasamgraha, SBJ. 1, pp. 3-4.
The first material split within the Jaina community itself came at the time of Bhadrabāhu and Candragupta, largely on account of the calamity of the famine and the consequent migration of the Digambaras to the south. In the words of Mrs. Sinclair Stevenson, "It was naturally the more vigorous monks who undertook the long journey to South India, and perhaps the older and more infirm ascetics who remained at home had already been allowed to wear some clothing as a concession to their infirmities; the habit of so doing would have been likely now to become general among them. Thus one element of division was established among the Jainas, that of difference in practice, and it only remained in order to make the division permanent, that they should have a differing sacred literature". So arose the controversy about the 'clothes', and 'no-clothes', which has ever since divided the community into Śvetāmbaras and Digambaras.

There could be little doubt that the more severe forms of discipline, represented by the Digambaras, yielded place to the less severe asceticism of the Śvetāmbaras in course of time. This supposition is supported by what we know of Mahāvīra and the line of teachers who followed him. Mahāvīra himself discarded all clothing and experienced the most painful forms of self-mortification in order to realise his goal. The Ācāranga Sūtra of the Śvetāmbaras states: More than four months many sorts of living beings gathered on his body, crawled about it and caused there pain; but always well guarded he bore the pains caused by grass, cold, fire, flies, and gnats,—manifold pains.

3 See pp. 4–6 above.
4 Stevenson. The Heart of Jainism, p. 71.
5 Literally Śvetāmbara means 'white cloth' and Digambara means 'direction (sky)-cloth'; i.e. those who wear white clothes and those that wear no clothing. As a matter of fact this distinction applies only to ascetics. Cf. Carpentier, op. cit. pp. 165–66.
6 Jacobi, op. cit., p. xvii–xviii n 1; Stevenson, op. cit., p. 49; Bühler, The Indian Sect of the Jainas, p. 2.
7 Ācāranga Sūtra I. 8, 1. 2; ibid. 3. 1.
Similarly, the Kalpa Sūtra, attributed to Bhadrabāhu, states: He with equanimity bore, underwent, suffered all pleasant and unpleasant occurrences arising from divine powers, men or animals; for it is said of an ascetic in the last stage of his spiritual career that he does desire neither life nor death. The same severe code must have been followed up to Bhadrabāhu who was the last of the Śrutakēvalis. But under Sthūlabhadra who convened the Council of Pāṭaliputra the rigour was mitigated and the Digambaras disapproved of the change. The controversy appears to have continued for some time even among the Śvetāmbaras. For, Ārya Mahāgiri, the immediate successor of Sthūlabhadra in the Śvetāmbara apostolate, being a stricter ascetic, is said to have reverted to the "ideal practice of nakedness." There was reaction again under Suhastin, and Āryamahāgiri retired to Daśārṇabhadra out of sheer disgust.

The new doctrine, however, gained royal support from Aśoka’s grandson Samprati, under whom, as we saw, the first Śvetāmbara mission was sent to the South. Thus, from very early times, both these schools of Jaina thought found representation in the South; but by far the most overwhelming epigraphic and archaeological evidence in the South is of the Digambara sect.

Despite these and other differences (with which, however, we need not trouble ourselves here) the great Jaina community which came to the South had many things in common, especially in their fundamental doctrines and outlook on life.

---

8 Kalpa Sūtra, 117; ibid. Rules for Yatis, p. 51.
10 Jacobi, op. cit., p. xliii.
11 Cf. Stevenson, op. cit., p. 74; Barodia, History and Literature of Jainism, p. 55.
12 The earliest lithic reference to the Śvetāmbaras in South India is found in an inscription of Kadamba Mrigesavarma, Ind. Ant. VII, p. 38. Another is in Ep. Car. II, SB 254. In the former they are called ‘Śvetāpatha’ in the latter ‘Śtāmbara’.
In the eyes of the masses as well as non-Jaina faiths like Buddhism and Brāhmanism the Jainas were one, whether Śvetāmbara or Digambara they represented one school of thought, viz., the Nirgrantha. It is the dominating characteristics of this that we have to examine in the course of this chapter, particularly in the light of their contrast with conditions in Karnāṭaka.

In the first place, what were the features of Jainism before it came to be affected by its competitions with Buddhism Brāhmanism, and Animism? They were, fundamentally, in respect of their attitude towards God, Creation, Life, Destiny; and more than anything else, their mode of living. Briefly, the Jainas were atheistical but believed in the eternity of existence, universality of Life, immutability of the Law of Karma, and Supreme Intelligence as the means to Self-Liberation. In social life they were well organised and followed a rigorous discipline. We shall examine these in the light of the conditions that obtained in Karnāṭaka at the time of their first impact.

The Jainas denied that God, in the sense of the Creator and Sustainer of the universe, existed. "If God created the universe," asks Jinasenācārya, "Where was he before creating it? If he was not in space, where did he localise the universe? How could a formless or immaterial substance like God create the world of matter? If the material is to be taken as always existing, why not take the world itself as unbegun? If the creature was uncreated, why not suppose the world to be itself self-existing?" Then he continues, "Is God self-sufficient? If he is, he need not have created the world. If he is not, like an ordinary potter, he would be incapable of the task, since, by hypothesis, only a perfect being could produce it. If God created the world as a mere play of his will, it would be making God childish. If God is benevolent and if he has created the world out of his grace, he would not have brought into existence

14 Cf. Bühler, op. cit., p. 3.
misery as well as felicity." 15 Hence, the conclusion of the Jainas was, in the words of Śubhacandra, "Lōka (world) was not created, nor is it supported by any being of the name of Hari or Hara, and is in a sense eternal." 16

But this did not make the Jainas materialistic in the sense of the Cāravāka, whose motto was to make merry while life lasted, since they thought 'the body turned to ashes turns not to life again.' 17 On the other hand, the Jainas firmly believed in the eternity of the soul, and insisted upon the very highest réctitude of life, up to final perfection, as a necessary means to permanent happiness now and hereafter. 18 The Pañcāstikāya-sāra by Kunda-Kundācārya, one of the earliest of South Indian Jaina works, states the Jaina view of life and salvation thus:

"The soul which is the agent of its own karma and the enjoyer of the fruits thereof, as conditioned by its own karma, gets blinded by the veil of ignorance and roams about in the world of saṁsāra, which is limited for the faithful and unlimited for the unfaithful.

"Suppressing or annihilating the veil of ignorance which clouds the faculties of perception and will, well equipped with the Three Jewels, the undaunted pilgrim that has conquered the suffering and pain due to the environment, beckoned by the ideal of self-knowledge, wades through the path and reaches the Divine City of Perfection." 19

Both the rationalistic atheism, as well as, the high spiritual idealism of the Jainas, contained in the above passages, were in contrast with the animistic faith of the Dravidians and the priest-ridden ritualism of the Brāhmaṇas. The latter too

19 Pañcāstikāya, S. B. J. III, 75–76.
believed in the doctrine of *karma*; but their interpretation of it rested more on the performance or non-performance of sacrifices and other details of Brāhmaṇical retualism than on ethical conduct. The Jainas, on the other hand, laid stress on the moral responsibility which was applicable, not merely to human beings but equally well to the animal and lower existences. Strange as this might sound to many ears, this theory was perfectly logical in the light of their definition of *jīva* or Soul. Kundakunda states that "*jīva* is conscious, formless, characterised by *upayoga*, attached to *karma*, the lord, the agent, the enjoyer (of the fruits of *karma*), the pervader of bodies (large or small); that which goes upward to the end of *lōka*, being freed from the impurity of *karma*. Life was universally the same and it was governed by the same immutable law of cause and effect. Not only was man endowed with *jīva* but all creatures including plants, animals, birds, insects, and even atomic invisible beings had life. This hylozoic theory, as Jacobi calls it, is an important characteristic of the Jainas, and "pervades their whole philosophic system and code of morals."

It was quite different from the animistic belief in the existence of spirits in stones, trees, and running brooks. The latter had to be propitiated with bloody sacrifices destroying other forms of precious life. But, according to the Jainas, life in all its forms was sacred; and it moved upwards to the same goal, and was not to be disturbed or disintegrated by any kind of violence. This was the *rationale* or psychology underlying perhaps by far the most dominating characteristic of Jainism, *viz.* the principles of *Ahimsa*.

The implications of this doctrine are perhaps nowhere better illustrated than in a story contained in the *Yeṣāstilaka-Campū*

---

22 Jacobi, op. cit., p. xxxiii.
23 Smith, op. cit., p. 53.
by Somadeva. It is related therein that a prince, Yeṣodhara by name, was once stricken with great remorse for the delinquency of his wife. He thought of renouncing his kingdom and becoming an ascetic. His mother, seeing his malady, proposed that the offence could be atoned for by performing a huge sacrifice involving the slaughter of numerous animals. The noble prince protested, saying that violence to life was the greatest of sins. Moreover, he was actuated with a high sense of duty and declared:

राज्यविमित्रो भालमिद: पापे पापः समेतमः।
राजान् अवृवर्त्ते यथा राजा तथा प्रजा॥

"If the king be righteous, they are righteous; if he be wicked, they are wicked; if he be neither good nor wicked, such also are they; they walk in the way of the king: as the king is, so are the people."

The king’s plea was, of course, that Ahimsa was the highest of principles. The poet has cleverly, but with great truth, represented the mother as quoting Manusmyti wherein it is stated,

यमाध्य पशवः प्रूषा: स्वयमेव स्वयंभुव।
यमि हि भूतेऽवं सांप्रतेऽतस्माध्येष्व वन्योवधः॥ V. 39.

"Animals have been created for sacrifice, by the self-existing (Brahma) himself; hence, the killing of animals in sacrifice, does not involve any sin."

The king in vain argued against this, but for all his pains the mother thought, अहूऽ मद्यिम छते सांप्रतेऽवेतेजनवात् हस्तहः प्रतिभास्तेऽत।
‘My son is blown about by the wind of Jaina doctrine.’ Finally, Yaṣodhara assented to the sacrifice of an effigy instead of the live animal itself. But as a consequence of this symbolical violence, both of them had to undergo suffering in a round of numerous transmigrations.24 The moral is obvious, and it illustrates the extreme insistence of the Jainas on the principle of Ahimsa, no less than the theory of karma. The contrast

24 Yās'astilakā.campu; cf. Peterson, op. cit. IV, pp. 42-44.
with Brähmanic teaching is also not to be lost sight of. The victory of the Jainas as against the Brāhmaṇas is illustrated by the writings of Tiruvalluvar the great "pariah" writer of the first or second century A. D. He declares:

"To abstain from the killing and eating of living beings is better than to perform a thousand sacrifices in the sacrificial fire." Again,

"Behold the man who killed not and abstaineth from flesh-meat: all the world joineth hands to do him reverence."

"The greatest of virtues is non-killing: killing bringeth in its train every other sin.

"They may say, sacrifices gain for a man many blessings: but to the pure in heart the blessings that are earned by killing are an abomination." 25

The fact that Tiruvalluvar imbibed the spirit of this excellent doctrine and helped to propagate it only proves the permeation of Jaina teachings in the lowest strata of Dravidian society. It also indicates beyond doubt that the Jainas made no distinctions of caste at that time. In contrast to this we understand from the Tholkāppiyam a Brähmanical work that, already in the fourth century B. C., the study of the Vedas was prohibited to the lowest among the Vellālars or agriculturists. 26 Manu’s restrictions on the Śūdras are too well-known to need citation. 27 An illustration from the Uttarādhyayana Sūtra will make the Jaina attitude towards the 'poorest, and lowliest, and lost,' quite clear.

Harikēśa was a Śvapāka or cāndāla. He became a great sage possessed of the highest virtues, with his senses wholly subdued. Once on his begging tours he approached the enclosure of a Brähmanical sacrifice. He declared:

"O Brāhmaṇas, why do you tend the fire or seek external purity by water? The wise ones say that external purity, which you seek for, is not the right thing.

25 Kūṟal, chs. XXVI 259, 260 and XXXII 321, 328.
26 Cf. Sheshha Iyangar, Dravidian India, p. 179.
27 E. G. nāvatīraka  mati dvāratītikīhā u hāvibhūhām u nā chaṣṭyopadiśeṣām u chaṣṭy brata- 
manḍiśeṣā u Manuśmrtī ch. IV 80.
"You use Kusa-grass, sacrificial poles, straw, and wood; you touch the water in the morning and in the evening; thereby you injure living beings and in your ignorance you commit sins over and over again.

"The law is my pond, celibacy my holy bathing place which is not turbid; penance is my fire, life my fire-place; right exertion is my sacrificial ladle; the body, the dried cow-dung; karman is my fuel; self-control, right exertion, and tranquility are the oblations, praised by the sages, which I offer."

No wonder the Uttarādhyayana proclaims: "The value of penance has become visible; birth appears of no value. Look at the holy Harikesa, the son of a Svapaka whose power is so great." 28

The above illustration also serves to indicate some of the moral virtues sought to be inculcated by the early Jainas. Kunda-kundācārya, in the South, adds, "Inordinate taste for worldly things, impure emotions, hankering for and indulging in sensual pleasures, causing anguish to fellow-beings, and slandering them openly or covertly; these constitute the springs of evil." So, "To whatever extent the five senses, the four taints of emotions, the four instinctive appetites, are suppressed by a person, well established in the path of righteousness, to such extent the doorway for the entrance of evil is closed for that person." 29 Kanakasabhai Pillai has observed that Nirgranthas and Buddhists aimed at a high ideal of morality and that these two religions "necessarily exercised a very considerable influence upon moral and intellectual order, upon public ideas and sentiments in the Tamil country." 30 The same might be said about Karnāṭaka. This was the natural outcome of a teaching that inculcated civic and philanthropic virtues born out of the principle of Ahimsa, which, in its active form, meant helping

28 Uttarādhyayana Sūtra, S. B. E. XLV, pp. 50-56; Bühler, op. cit. pp. 3-4.
29 Panchastikāyā-sūra, S. B. J. III, vv, 146, 147.
30 Kanakasabhai Pillai, The Tamils 1800 Years Ago, pp. 233-34.
humanity in its struggle for emancipation. "In the case of the wise ones" says Kundakunda, "moved by pity, they help the struggling souls to emancipation." He also explains, "If any one, moved at the sight of the thirsty, the hungry and the miserable, offers them relief out of pity, then such behaviour of that person is love or charity." 31 Such a humane message was certainly needed by the 'blood-thirsty Mārawar' who shot arrows at innocent travellers 'merely to feast their eyes over the quivering limbs of their helpless victims'; and the early Tamils who "considered it an honour and a virtue in a military man to carry off the people's wives, to devastate the enemy's fields, to destroy their houses and to lift the cattle of neighbouring tribes." 32

The social organisation of the Jainas was designed to carry out in practice the ideals briefly indicated above. They only showed their practical good sense when they divided their community into two sections, viz., the Yatis and the Šrāvakas. The former were the ascetics and the latter the lay community. The Buddhists had a similar organisation of monks and laymen; but, as Smith has pointed out, they relied more on the Samgha of ordained friars than on the laity. 33 Among the Jainas the relation between the two sections was more balanced; and hence their social equilibrium was stable. 34 As in the case of the Āšramas or four stages, viz., Brahmacarya, Gṛhasta, Vānaprastha, and Sanyāsa of the Brāhmaṇas, the difference between the Jaina Yatis and Šrāvakas was one of stages. Literally, the Yati was one who strove (वृत्त - to strive) and the Šrāvaka, one who listened (सुन्द - to hear). The one struggled actively for emancipation; the other tried to follow by acting up to his teachings, so far as he could, within the limits imposed.

29 Pancāstikāya-sūtra, S. B. J. III, vv. 146, 147.
30 Kanakasabhai Pillai, The Tamils 1800 Years Ago, pp. 233-34.
31 Pancāstikāya-sūtra, S. B. J. III, vv. 143, 144.
32 Cf. Ch. X n. 15 above; S'rinivāsa Aiyangar, Tamil Studies, p. 194.
33 Smith, op. cit., p. 52.
34 Cf. Stevenson, op. cit., p. 67; Macdonell, op. cit., p. 70.

J.K.C.—2528-18
by the worldly life. 35 But the end was the same, and a layman ultimately looked to becoming a full-grown ascetic. For, according to the Jaina, emancipation could be had only at the end of a period of rigorous self-mortification, which was possible only for an ascetic to undergo. 36 Nirvāṇa was the goal to be attained. According to the Digambaras complete nudity was essential for this; the Śvetāmbaras thought that it was not absolutely necessary. 37 In the Uttarādhyayana, belonging to the latter, it is stated that "Some house-holders are superior to some monks; but the saints are superior to all house-holders". 38 The Digambaras, being more severe in their view of asceticism, differed from the Śvetāmbaras in this and another important respects, viz., as regards their treatment of woman. The Śvetāmbaras admitted that woman too could attain salvation and hence allowed them to become nuns. There are rules in their sacred books for the guidance of nuns no less than for the monks. 39 On the contrary, the Digambaras definitely closed the doors of salvation against house-holders and woman, undoubtedly as a corollary to their extreme insistance on nakedness. Śrutasāgara plainly states,—

The reasons are that women and house-holders cannot attain Nirvāṇa for their inability to obverse certain injunctions. 40

35 Ibid., p. 60.
36 This period extended from one antarmahāra before death to twelve years at the most. Ibid., p. 70; Jacobi, Death and Disposal of the Dead (Jain), E. R. E. IV, p. 485.
37 Bühler, op. cit., p. 2; Burgess, Ind. Ant., p. 28.
38 Uttarādhyayana Sūtra, SB. E. XLV, 5-20.
39 e.g. Kalga Sūtra, Rules for Yatis, S. B. E. XXII, p. 297.
40 Śrutasāgara, Śatprabhāya-tīṣa; of Peterson, op. cit. II, pp. 84-85; see also Devasena’s Bhāvasamgraha, M. D. J. G. XX, pp. 26-7 vv 92-8.
Devasena, in his *Darsanāsūrasamgraha* says, that Jinacandra, pupil of Śāntyācārya, pupil of Śri Bhadra-bāhugaṇin, being "wicked and slow to good works," devised the doctrine that "women in their life as women can be saved;" "these and other false doctrines he made perverting the scriptures and thereby plunged his soul in the first hell." 41 And there seems little doubt that (apart from details) this was the general attitude towards women since the days of Mahāvīra and Buddha. To illustrate this remark we have only to recount a few passages from the Śvetāmbara and Buddhist writings.

The *Kalpa Sūtra* lays down many a rule restricting social intercourse between monks and nuns. The terms in which these rules are stated betray an utter lack of faith in woman's nature, if not in human nature itself. It prohibits, for instance, a monk and a nun to stand under a tree, even if it rained, unless it be in company with other members of either sex or the place was distinctly visible to passers by. 42 The *Sūtra Kṛīṇga* is more explicit and lays down that "even a monk who practices severe austerities should avoid the company of women." The reason is plainly stated: "As men (by baiting) with a piece of flesh a fearless single lion get him into a trap, so women may capture an ascetic though he be careful," and "as antelope caught in a snare, so he does not get out of it, however he struggles; afterwards he will feel remorse like one who has drunk milk mixed with poison." So, "considering the consequences, a worthy monk should have no intercourse with women." 43

Buddha, like all other ascetics, was not less diffident about the influence of women on spiritual life. When Mahāpajāpati, his own aunt, got herself admitted into the Order by evoking the pity of Ānanda (Buddha's most trusted disciple), and Buddha yielded to the importunities much against his will, he

43 *Śūtrakṛīṇga*, ibid., pp. 272-273, vv. 8-10, 12.
declared, "If women had not received the going-forth (i.e. initiation) in the doctrine and discipline, the religious system (Brahmacarya) would have lasted long, the good doctrine would have stayed for a thousand years; but as women have gone forth, now the religious system will not last long, now, Ananda, the good doctrine will last only five hundred years." 44

Similarly, with regard to house-holders: "Crammed and confined is house-hold life," said Buddha, "a den of dust; but the life of the homeless one is as the open air of heaven. Hard is it for him who bides at home to live out, as it should be lived, the Holy Life in all its perfection, in all its purity!" 45

And Manu, in spite of his oft-quoted line यथा नाग्लु पुज्यंते रागते तथा देवता: prohibited woman even to read the Vedas,—a prohibition which he places on woman and Śūdra alike. 46 This raises the suspicion that the causes may have been cognate, viz., that like the Śūdras a considerable section of Aryan wives might have at that time come from the hated Dasyu or non-Aryan.

But whatever the reasons, the above parallels, illustrate the genesis of the Digambara attitude towards woman, which had its roots in the psychological back-ground of the age. The Jainas justify it on purely philosophical grounds. In many other respects, as well, Jainism resembled Buddhism on the one hand, and Brāhmanism on the other. In the opinion of Prof. Bühler, Jainism stands nearer the Brāhmaṇa than the Buddhist system. 47 Learned comparisons have been made by him and other scholars like Prof. Jacobi and Dr. Bhandārkar; but with this, however, we are not here directly concerned. 48 The question of borrowing and indebtedness is also vain to discuss, and we can only say, in the words of Jacobi, that the various systems "are

45 Majjima Nīhāya II, p. 99 (tr. Sīlācara); cf. Mookerji, Men and Thought in Ancient India, pp. 35-7; Rhys Davids, Buddhism, p. 125.
46 Manusmṛiti, Chs. V 155, IX 18, and IV 80.
47 Bühler, op. cit., pp. 11-12; Baudhāyana II, 10-18, S.B.E. XIV, p. 275.
related to each other by a kind of affinity of ideas". For example, Ahimsa and Karma. Similarly the Ratna-trayi or the Three Jewels (Right Faith, Right Knowledge, and Right Action) of the Jainas might be compared to the Eightfold Path elaborated by Buddha: i. Right Belief; ii. Right Aims; iii. Right Speech; iv. Right Actions; v. Right means of Livelihood; vi. Right Endeavour; vii. Right Mindfulness; viii. Right Meditation. On the other hand, the five great vows of the Jainas, viz., Ahimsa, Sunrta, Asteya, Brahmacarya, and Aparigraha were exactly the same as those laid down by Patanjali in his Ytga Sutras, though in the Jaina system they were elaborated and explained in a manner unsurpassed by others in minuteness of detail and painstaking observation. The Jaina idea of Ahimsa, for example, extends far beyond the Brähmanical or Buddhist notions. "Lest plants and animalculae be destroyed, the Jaina ascetic sweeps the ground before him as he goes, walks veiled lest he inhale a living organism, strains water, and rejects not only meat but even honey, together with various fruits that are supposed to contain worms; not because he has distaste for worms, but because of his regard for life." We shall consider in the next chapter how these characteristics of the Jaina religion and society came to be transformed in Karnāṭaka in the course of a few centuries: until at the present day the Jainas of Karnāṭaka are hardly to be distinguished from other Hindus, both in their beliefs as well as in their practical life.

40 Jacobi, S.B.E. XLV Introd., p. xxxvii.
JAINISM AS IT CAME TO BE

The imperceptible way in which religions change in the course of centuries, especially when placed under conditions different from their original atmosphere, affords an interesting branch of investigation. Prof. Lüders alluded to this fact in the course of his valuable lectures on 'Aryan Civilization in Central Asia' delivered in 1928 under the auspices of the Bombay University. He pointed out, from the evidence inscribed on pieces of leather and wooden tablets found in China, how Buddhism in that country had been so transformed as to admit of Śramaṇaś who were married, owned slaves, and took part in commercial transactions, as well as believed in the expiation of sin by payment in money, forgetting the pure principles of the religion which they pretended to follow. Similarly, Smith has observed, that, "While the original official Buddhism was a dry, highly moralised philosophy, much resembling in its practical operation the Stoic schools of Greece and Rome, the later emotional Buddhism approached closely to Christian doctrines in substance, although not in name. In other directions it became almost indistinguishable from Hinduism." What happened to Jainism in Karnāṭaka was not unlike this in many respects.

In the first place, with regard to its atheism. "Since the doctrine gave no other support," says Bühl, "the religious feeling of the laity clung to the founder of it, Jina, and with him his mythical predecessors became gods. . . In many of their hymns in honour of Jina they appeal to him with as much fervour as the Brāhmaṇa to his gods; and there are often expressions in them, contrary to the original teaching, ascribing to Jina a creative power. Indeed, a Jaina description of the six principal systems goes so far as to number Jainism, as also Buddhism, among the theistic religions." Epigraphic and

53 Smith, The Oxford History of India, p. 55.
54 The work referred to is Saddarsanaśa muccaṇa, 45, 77-8; Bühl, The Indian Sect of the Jainas, pp. 18-20, cf. Barth, Relegions of India, p. 146; Thomas, The Life of Buddha, p. 214.
literary evidence, in support of these statements, is indeed, easy to find. For instance, in one inscription Jīna is spoken of thus: जीन सिलिया Jīna or Jīna-pati, adored by the gods, is here described as सुदेयाराधने कताहि or the first Creator of the world. Speaking of another such epigraph at Tumkur, Rice has pointed out, "In an endeavour to accommodate itself to the age, Jīna is described as the Universal Spirit who is Śiva, Dhātri (Brahma), Sugata (Buddha) and Viṣṇu." Likewise, a Jaina grant of the Raṭṭa King, Kārtiviryadeva, says that "the dust of the earth may be counted, and the drops of rain; but the reward of preserving an act of piety cannot be estimated even by the Creator." We have already noticed in numerous Jaina grants such acts of piety either in the shape of building, or of endowing temples for their upkeep, repairs, or carrying on the eight-fold worship of the gods. Fergusson has remarked that the Jainas built temples out of all proportion to their population owing to the belief that temple-building was a means to salvation; temples were really 'prayers in stone.' Śravāṇa Belgola is one witness to this spirit of devotion. It attracted pilgrims from all places who have left their mark on the local records. Princes and people alike made grants for anointing the images with milk, and decorating them with flowers and garlands. Similarly, gifts were made for feeding ascetics, construction of water-sheds for the use of Jaina devotees; for the study of Sūtras; for burning lamps before the gods, and for their daily

55 Fleet S. and O. C. Inscription, Ind. Ant. VII. p. 106, LL 51-2, Br. Satalprasadi points out that for Jaina poets these terms had a different meaning; e.g. that सुदेयाराधने कताहि means Rishabhadeva who made rules in कर्मभूमि and not creator of the world."
56 Rice, Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions, p. 203, Tumkur 9.
57 Fleet, Raṭṭa Inscriptions, J B B A S X, p. 239.
worship. There are interesting examples of thirty to a hundred sheep being offered as the price of burning a lamp, probably all the year round as a perpetual endowment. The popular awe and respect for these grants is indicated by the imprecations with which such inscriptions generally close: e.g. "Whosoever takes away land presented by himself or by another is born a worm in ordure for 60,000 years. The property of the gods is a dreadful poison; poison destroys a single person, but a gift to the gods (if seized) destroys sons and grandsons."

The kind of image worship and temple ritual implied by the above evidences arose among the laity and not among the monks, says Jacobi: "When the people in general felt the want of a higher cult than that of their rude deities and demons, and when the religious development of India found in Bhakti (devotion) the supreme means of salvation." Evidently, the theory of Karma, as well, underwent considerable modification when once the Jina was invested with divine grace; and he that was once but a supreme example of conduct became in course of time a saviour of souls by the direct power of divine interference. Thus Rṣabha came to be described as a ship for crossing the ocean of Samsāra; and a protector against the wild beasts passions, in the forest of the world. Nay, more; by the repetition of his divine name all troubles could be overcome. Miraculous hymns, like the Bhaktāmara-Stôtra and Kalyāṇamandirā-stôtra, came to be composed, by the help of which, for instance, Mānatunga is supposed to have got himself released

61 Cf. Rangāchārya, Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency II, Mr. 134 5, SK. 212, Rd. 17, and ibid., Im. pp. 23 -31. See also Mysore Archaeological Reports, 1925, pp. 15-16, and 1916, p. 51.
62 Rice, Inscriptions, Ep. Car. I, p. 52. The S'āiva form of this was, that tampering with such grants was tantamount to 'killing twenty cows on the banks of the Ganges or pulling out a thousand lingas, etc.' Cf. Hultsch, S.I. II, p. 499.
63 Jacobi, Jaina Sūtras, S. B. E. XXII Introductory, p. xxi.
63a Br. Sitalprasadji writes to me, "The Jaina poets describe Arhats or Tīrthankārās, not as direct doers of actions, but as indirect helpers. By worshipping them we get merit that helps in having our desires fulfilled."
from the bondage of fortytwo chains; and Siddhasēnadīvaṇakara to have converted a Śiva-linga into the image of Pārśvanātha. That such stories are repeated even in the case of learned sages like Samantabhadra, Akalanka, and others is only proof that this Bhakti movement did not confine itself to the laity in the long run. Akalanka is said to have invoked the goddess Kūshmāndini to work a miracle against the Buddhist goddess Tārā, and by her interference won a victory over his rivals. We have already alluded to Elācārya’s allaying the devil by means of the Jwālāmālini-stōtra. There are in the inscriptions, as well, frequent allusions to the goddess Pādmāvati who still finds a large number of devotees, especially among the Jainas of the Kannaḍa speaking districts. For instance, one at Bēlūr speaks of a Jainavratīṣa (ascetic) who by his mantras was subduing the goddess Pādmāvati for the increase of the wealth of the Hoysalas; later on we are told, “that Yakshi became worshipped as the goddess Vasantikā.

Ammanavara-caritrē or the *Doings of the Mother* is a manuscript which is commonly found in the possession of many Jainas in the Kannaḍa country; and Buchanan also refers to it as *Amonora carita*.” Indeed, the light that Buchanan throws on the popular form of Jainism at the time of his visit, about a

64 Cf. Marāṭhi Jnāna Kṣaṇa (सं), p. 332-33. I have seen manuscripts of these hymns well illustrated with magic symbols and detailed instructions as to the number, place, time, etc. for the repetition of each mantra, as well as miraculous powers attributed to each, such as the power of bestowing wealth, longevity, immunity from fire, accident, etc. They are in the Sri Aṅil Pannālāl Digambara Jaina Sarasvatībhavanī, Bhuleswar, Bombay; and some of them have been published by Mr. Nāthuram Premi, in the Hindī-Grantha-Batnāṅkara-Kārṇīyālaya, Hirābag, Bombay 4.


century ago, is valuable, especially as he says he derived his information from Panditācārya Swāmi, the guru of the Jainas, who claimed to be equal to the chief Pontiff at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.68 According to him, the Jainas denied the authority of the Brāhmaṇical Vedas and their eighteen Purāṇas; but their greatest authorities were Gommata-Sāra, Trilokasāra, and Lubāda-(Lubāhi ?) Sāra, These they considered as holy as the Brāhmaṇical Vedas, and believed they were composed by Ādi Brahma or Ādiśwara. Sometimes it is difficult to follow (whether Buchanan or his informant we can hardly say), when, for instance, it is also stated that their chief book was Yāga (written in Sanskrit with Kannāḍa characters) explained by twentyfour purāṇas all composed by Vrishabha-Sāyana (?).68a “Who attained divine knowledge by long prayer.”69 However, there could not be the least doubt as to the nature of the popular beliefs. We transcribe below a few specimens:—

“The gods of the Arhita are spirits of perfect men, who owing to virtue have become free from changes and are all equal in rank and power. They are called Jinēśwara (the Lord Jina ), Arhita (worthy), or Siddha (‘holy’ ?). These live in a heaven called Mōṣha (Mōkṣa); it is by their worship only that future happiness can be obtained. The first Jina was Ādi Paramēśwara who has 1008 names.

“The servants of the Siddhas are spirits of good men who live in an inferior heaven called Swargam. They enjoy happiness there according to their merits. Swargam is situated higher in the air than Mount Mēru (‘North Pole’); men ought to worship these as they possess the power of bestowing temporal gifts.

“Concerning Vishnu they say that he was a king who owing to good works, was born as Rāma. He was a great hero and conqueror, and finally became a Siddha or Jina. Mahēśwara or Śiva, and Brahma are only devatās inferior

68 Buchanan, op. cit., pp. 75, 79.
68a व्रषभमेस्वर the first Tirthankara?
69 Ibid., pp. 76 and 412.
in rank to Indra who is the chief of all happy beings in Swargam. There are sixteen stages in this heaven.

"Mārima, Putilima, and other Śaktis are Ventarus, living on Mount Mēru; but they are of malevolent disposition. Below Mahāmēru and earth is Bhūvana or hell, the residence of the spirits of wicked men who are called Rākṣasas and Asuras; and although endowed with great power they are miserable. Bhūvana is divided into ten places of punishment in proportion to the crimes performed by their inhabitants .... etc. etc. etc."

Here, indeed, is a khicari of all faiths and beliefs: both Aryan and Dravidian, Hindu as well as Jaina. Mārima and Putilima who were worshipped with bloody sacrifices have here entered the Jaina pantheon, evidently divested of all their ferocious and blood-thirsty character. In the Dhārwar District, Jainas of all classes are said to believe in sorcerers, witches, sooth-sayers, and consult them in cases of sickness or other calamities. Similarly, Thurston speaks of the worship of Bhūtas or devils by the Jainas of South Kanara. They set apart a room for them in their houses, called the Padobè; but instead of sacrifices they offer to them metal images of fowls, goats, pigs, etc. As a matter of fact such a metamorphosis in the practical aspects of Jaina belief was inevitable. For, in the words of Jacobi, "generally speaking, the notions of the Jainas about demons, ghosts, etc. were very much the same as those of other Hindus; but the position of the Superhuman beings was, in many respects, altered by the efforts of the Jainas to introduce systematic order into the Mythological conceptions current at the time when their religious teachings were reduced to a definite form."

70 Ibid., pp. 76–8.
72 Thurston, The Castes and Tribes of Southern India II, p. 427; cf. Surrock, South Kanara I, p. 189.
73 Jacobi, Demons and Spirits, E. R. E. IV, p. 608; Ibid. Cosmography pp. 100–61
The next point in respect of which the Jainas have apparently changed is with regard to \textit{Ahimsa}. There seems little doubt that they have changed in \textit{practice} though not in \textit{theory}. In the first place, it is necessary to remember that originally they insisted upon non-injury to life, in \textit{thought, word and deed}. The \textit{Gupti} or restraints were of three kinds, viz., \textit{मनोगुप्ति, बायुगुप्ति, and कायगुप्ति}. \textit{भाव-सामुरा} or thought-restraint was the first, and of primary importance. It consisted, above all, of the observance of the five \textit{Vratas}, or vows, viz. (i) \textit{Ahimsa} (not to cause or tend to cause pain or destruction to any living being by thought, speech, or conduct); (ii) \textit{Satya} (truth in thought, speech and deed); (iii) \textit{Aṣṭēya} (to take nothing, unless, and except, it is given); (iv) \textit{Brahmacarya} (chastity, on the devoted contemplation of self by the soul); (v) \textit{Parigraha-tyāga} (renunciation of worldly concerns).\textsuperscript{74} It is significant to notice that Tiruvalluvar imbibing fully the spirit of these teachings declared: \textquoteleft The greatest virtue of all is non-killing; \textit{truthfulness cometh only next}\textquoteright.\textsuperscript{75}

In the light of this, therefore, it is difficult to understand how an ascetic like Simhanandi could help or even inspire the Ganga Kings to found their Kingdom of Gangawāḍī, except in contradiction to these principles. For, it is also a well known injunction for the ascetic that he begin nothing (\textit{i.e.} do nothing that has the seed of another life in it).\textsuperscript{76} Hence, the foundation of a kingdom inevitably based on force and blood-shed was undoubtedly in violation of the \textit{vratās} of \textit{Ahimsa} and \textit{Parigraha-tyāga}.\textsuperscript{77}

\textsuperscript{74} Jaini, \textit{Outlines of Jainism}, pp. 96-7.
\textsuperscript{75} Kural, XXXIII 823.
\textsuperscript{76} Kundakunda, \textit{Saipāhuda}; \textit{cf}. Peterson, Report on San. MSS. II, p. 82.
\textsuperscript{77} \textit{Cf}. It is interesting to note in this connection the remarks of Mr. Bertrand Russell about Japanese Buddhism and Teutonic Christianity: \textquoteleft What the Japanese made of Buddhism reminds one in many ways of what the Teutonic nations made of Christianity. Buddhism and Christianity, originally, were both religions aiming at the achievement of holiness by renunciation of the world. They both ignored
"He who loves the world," says Kundakunda, "is bound in the chain of works. He who loves it not is loosed. This is in brief the doctrine of the Jainas with regard to the deliverance from spiritual bondage."  

But very often the Jaina teachers lost sight of this teaching, particularly, in their keen rivalry with the Buddhist and other sects. Akalanka, for instance, we are told entered into a compact with king Hastimalla to grind the Buddhists in oil-mills in case of the latter's defeat in religious controversy.  

That this was not actually enforced does not absolve the Jaina guru from the sin of hypothetical violence; even as king Yaśodhara could not escape from the cycle of numerous re-births on account of his symbolical sacrifice, noticed earlier. Likewise, we find them carelessly giving vent to feelings of hatred against their Buddhist and other rivals in expressions like "Prosperity to Jinaśāsana, powerful to rebut its assailants, in splitting the skulls of the elephants opponents speakers"; and "This king Jayaduttaranga cleft open the frontal globes of the lordly elephants the arrogant false disputants of the Ekaṇṭha-Mata with the thunderbolts the arguments based on scriptures".  

Māghanandi, a politician and government and wealth, for which they substituted the future life as what was of real importance. They were both religions of peace, teaching gentleness and non-resistance. But both had to undergo great transformations in adapting themselves to the instinct of warlike barbarians. In Japan a multitude of sects arose, teaching doctrines which differed in many ways from Mahāyāna orthodoxy(?). Buddhism became national and militaristic; the abbeys of great monasteries became important feudal chieftains, whose monks constituted an army which was ready to fight on the slightest provocation. Sieges of monasteries and battles with monks are of constant occurrence in Japanese history."


78 Kundakunda, op. cit.


80 Ibid. V, Trans., pp. 189-90

Jaina ascetic, is described as "a lion to the herd of rutting elephants the Mīmāṃsakas". Students of subconscious psychology may not be blamed for finding in these expressions revelations of suppressed feelings of violent anger. That the violence stopped only with words must be remembered to their credit, but even this expression in words is undoubtedly a violation of their strict doctrine of Ahimsa as interpreted by themselves. The following quibble only goes to support our contention that, out of practical considerations, the Jainas practically transgressed what they theoretically attempted to inculcate. In support of Kumārapāla's infliction of capital punishment upon all those who offended in any way against the doctrine of Ahimsa, it is contended:

'A true Jaina will do nothing to hurt the feelings of another person, man, woman or child; nor will he violate the principles of Jainism. Jaina ethics are meant for men of all positions—for kings, warriors, traders, artisans, agriculturists, and indeed for men and women in every walk of life. . . "Do your duty Do it as humanely as you can' . This in brief is the primary principle of Jainism. Non-killing cannot interfere with one's duties. The king or the judge has to hang a murderer. The murderer's act is negation of a right of the murdered. The king's or the judge's order is the negation of this negation, and is enjoined by Jainism as a duty. Similarly, the soldier's killing on the battle-field."

It can hardly be contended that all the wars fought by Jaina kings and soldiers in Karnāṭaka orelsewhere were "a negation of any negation" except it be "a negation of their own principle of Ahimsa." But, it should be conceded that Jainism has been largely responsible for making Karnāṭaka, in the main, vegetarian, and Ahimsa still form the substratum of Indian character as a whole. For hundreds of persecutions of the Jainas by non-Jainas we can hardly find a single instance where the reverse happened.

83 Smith, op. cit., p. 53; Cf. Jaini, op. cit., p. 72.
Thirdly, the development of castes and sub-castes among the Jainas of Karnāṭaka throws ample light upon the problem of caste-origins in India. We have already noted their division into Śvetāmbara and Digambara; not merely do these not interdine or intermarry, but in their hatred of each other, forget even the highest principle of their religion, namely, *Ahimsa*. The *Ācāranga Sūtra* lays down that "To friendly or hostile (heretics) one should not give food, drink, dainties and spices, clothes, alms-bowls, and brooms; nor exhort these persons to give (such things) nor do them service, always showing the highest respect."  

We shall consider here a few cases of how the division and sub-division was carried on to a fatal extremity, by the Jainas in Karnāṭaka leading to their ultimate fall or practical absorption by other communities.

In the first place, according to Smith, "The propagation of *Ahimsa* necessarily produced a sharp conflict of ideas and principles of conduct between the adherents of the doctrine and the old-fashioned people who clung to bloody sacrifices, cow-killing, and meat-eating. Communities which had renounced the old practices and condemned them as revolting impieties naturally separated themselves from their more easy-going and self-indulgent neighbours, and formed castes bound strictly to maintain the novel code of ethics."  

Secondly, divisions arose within the Jaina community itself due to several reasons. An inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa states:—

"Arhadbalin, who, by means of the eight-fold omens consisting of *Vyanjana, Svara, Nabha, Tanu, Lakṣaṇa, Cinnha, Bhauma*, and *Sakuna*, knows, as if a witness, pleasure and pains, success and failure, and everything else in the three times (past, present and the future) and who shone with his two disciples, Puśpadanta and Bhūtabali, ... made the Mūla-Samgha (consisting) of the Kundakundānvaya (lineage) into..."

86 Smith, op. cit., p. 38.
four samghas in order to minimise hatred and other (evils) that might arise owing to the nature of the times.”

It passes our comprehension, however, to understand how hatred and other evils could be minimised by creating such divisions! The inscription goes on to say, “Let one make a difference in the case of heterodox samghas such as the Sātāmbara and others which are of a form contrary to rule; but who thinks of such a thing in the case of the SENA, NANDI, DEVA, and SIMHA Samghas, is a heretic.”

Dr. Hoernle identifies Arhadbalin with Guptigupta, disciple of Bhadrabāhu II; for he points out that Arhadbalin and Viśākhācārya were other names of Guptigupta.

According to Paṭṭāvalis, Māghanandin, disciple of Guptigupta, established the Nandi—Samgha or Balātkāragaṇa; and there are at Karanja, in Berar, temples belonging respectively to the Balātkāragaṇa, Senagaṇa, and Kāṣṭā—Samgha. Mr. Hirālāl, speaking of these, observes: ‘They derive their names from the sub-divisions of the Digambara community into which it was divided in the earlier centuries of the Christian era. Balātkāragaṇa is the most important branch of the Mūla-samgha (lit. the original community) which is the original name of the Digambaras. Kundakundācārya (1st cent. A.D.) is said to have caused by a miracle the stone image of Saraswati to decide a dispute between the Śvetāmbaras and Digambaras, in favour of the latter. Since he made Saraswati to speak by force (वैदिक) his followers called themselves Balātkāragaṇa of the Saraswati-gachcha. The closing verses of a genealogy found in the temple of the Balātkāragaṇa (at Karanja) state that

‘Preceptor Padmanandī became the first of the Balātkāragaṇa by whom the stone-made Saraswati was made to speak.

88 Ibid.
89 Hoernle, Two Paṭṭāvalis of the Saraswati Gachcha, Ind. Ant. XX, p. 350.
90 Ibid; cf. Ploet, Bhadrabāhu, Candragupta, and Śravaṇa Belgolā, Ind. Ant. XXI, p. 159.
Thereby arose the Saraswati-gachcha on the mount Urjayanta. Hence, a bow to that lord of sages Padmanandi." (vv. 41–2).

'That Padmanandi is another name of Kundakundācārya is proved by the 4th verse of the same genealogy:

आचायं: कुंदकुंदाकायो वर्णवीरो महामाति।
एडाचायं युद्धविक्ष्य: पवननीति मन्यते॥ ९१

It is interesting to notice that this verse is also found inscribed on the lamp-pillar of the Gāṅagitti-temple at Vijayanagara recording the grant of Irugapa, already alluded to; only instead of पवननीति मन्यते in the second line we find the words 'इति तथा मः पवनम्.' This substitution was evidently necessitated by the previous lines of the inscription which read:

श्रीमूहसंस्थेषंजनिन नाविसंगत्स्तिमिनु बटाटकारगणोतिरथैः।
तवापि सारस्तत्ताहिनि गच्छे स्वच्छिष्ठायमन्न्याषिद्धपणेणिद्॥ ९२

Prof. Jacobi has observed that "The inscriptions furnish materials for a necessarily incomplete history of their ancient schools (gaṇas); but they do not quite agree in all details with the more modern traditions of the Paṭṭāvalis." 93 We have here at least one remarkable instance of epigraphical confirmation of the statements made in the Paṭṭāvalis referred to by Mr. Hiralal. It is clear also that Balātkāragaṇa was but a subdivision of the Nandi-Saṁgha. The words बटाटकारगणोतिरथ: indicate the special pride of the members belonging to it. The Belgoḷa inscription with like pride says,

"Among these Saṁghas, the Nandi-Saṁgha, an eye to the world has the three subdivisions: gaṇa, gachcha, and vali; and victorious is the lofty Ingulēśwara-vali of the pure Pustaka-gachcha of the virtuous Desigaṇa of that Saṁgha. In it were Naga, Deva, Udaya, Ravi, Jina, Megha, Prabha, and Bala with the suffix Candra; Deva, Śri, Bhānu, Candra, Śruta, Naya, Guṇa, Dharma and others with the suffix Bhūṣaṇa; as also Vidya, Dama, Indra, Padma, Amara, Vasu, Guṇa, and Mānikya with

91 Cf. Hirālal, op. cit., p. iii.
92 Hultsch, S. I. I. I, pp. 156-57
the suffix Nandi: Destroyers of sin, breakers of the tusks of the elephants the disputants, confrères of various kinds of good fortune, bees to the lotuses universal learning, possessors of bright bodies uninfluenced by the world-conqueror Cupid, lofty by their pure conduct, and free from the ties of the world were these celebrated ones."

It need hardly be pointed out that the list of the names and suffixes contained in this epigraphical record must serve as a valuable index to the class, sect, or subsection of any given Ācārya or teacher, though obviously not an infallible guide owing to much overlapping. There are indications in Tamil inscriptions as to separate villages being occupied by the Jainas, Brāhmaṇas, and others. Names of villages or places like Samaṇa-halli or village of the Śramaṇas, Śravaṇa Belgola or the white pond of the Śramaṇas, and Savanoor, Savanadurga, etc. surely seem to confirm the same fact. Mr. Rice, for instance, has likewise pointed out that Pansōgē or Hansōgē in Coorg was the official centre of the Hottag-e-gachha which he identifies with Pustaka-gachcha. Some of the other sub-divisions met with mostly in the inscriptions are Valahāri-gana, Kālōgra-gana, Karanūr-gana or Kanūrgana; Yāpaniya-Samgha, Māthura-samgha, Gopyasamgha, Addakali-gachcha and Trinirni-gachcha. Gana, Samgha and Gachcha, are often used as convertible terms, as for example: an inscription of Amma II speaks of Dhiradeva, disciple of Divākara, as belonging to the Yāpaniya-Samgha of Nandi-gachcha; and the Jaina-Siddhānta-Bhāskara gives the apostolic line of the Sena-gana founded by Jinasena I. We

95 Cf. Ch. IV n. 40 above.
99 Ibid., p. 995.
have already found these referred to above as Nandi-Saṅgha and Sena-saṅgha respectively in the Śravaṇa Belgoḷa inscription. But almost all of the orthodox divisions trace their origin from the Mūlasaṅgha and Kundakundānvaya which evidently points to their genesis after that great teacher who lived about the 1st century.

The heterodox Saṅghas are mentioned as being five in number, by Indranandi in his Nītiśāra:

गोपुष्पक: भेतवासा द्राविडो यापनीयकः।
भिगिय्यकोऽगेति पक्षैऽते जैनामासः प्रकृतिनित:।

It is rather surprising to find the Yāpanīyas included in the list, as we find them described in an inscription of Amma II as part of the Nandi-Saṅgha which was orthodox according to Arhadbali. Similarly, the Drāviḍa-Saṅgha: Its founder is said to have been Vajranandi, disciple of Pūjyapāda who certainly belonged to the Kundakunda lineage. The Mathura-Saṅgha is supposed to be a sub-division of Kāśṭā-Saṅgha whose foundation is attributed to Kumārasena, the disciple of a co-disciple of Jinasena author of the Mahāpurāṇa. According to Devasena's Darśanasāra Kumārasena was चढ़-सन्यास or fallen away from the path of asceticism. His reference to Jinacandra, pupil of Śāntāycārya, pupil of Śrī Bhadrabāhu-gaṇin has already been alluded to. We quote below the full passage in order to illustrate the manner in which these divisions took place, no less than the attitude of one sect towards the founder of another.

"Śrī Bhadrabāhubaṇa had a pupil by name Śāntyācārya, and he a pupil of Jinacandra, wicked and slow to good works.

"He devised this doctrine—that women, in their life as women, can be saved; that the Kevaḷins or perfected saints eat—though none could see them eating, and were subject to disease.

"That the sage who puts clothes on may be saved; that Vīra was translated from one womb to another; that salvation may

100 Cf. n 90 above.
102 Cf. Ibid., pp. 138-34, 138 and 141.
be found in every creed; and that what is declared to have life in it should never be eaten.

"These and other false doctrines he made, perverting the scriptures—and thereby plunged his soul in the first hell."\(^{103}\)

No less than eighty-four sub-sects of the Jainas are enumerated in the Marāthī-Jnāna-Kośa;\(^{104}\) and the origin of each appears to have been due to reasons as trivial as those noted above: They differed as to whether a man should bathe in cold water or hot water, eat or not eat certain plants, worship standing or sitting, should decorate images or not, and whether the ascetics were to carry, if at all, a bundle of pea-cock feathers or a cow-tail whisk, etc., etc.\(^{105}\) Without going into these trivialities, therefore, we shall proceed to examine the more real causes of most of these divisions.

The Jainas of Dhārwār have a tradition which very well illustrates how they crystallised themselves into a separate caste owing to their strict observance of Ahimsa. They say that there was in ancient times a king named Ikśāvāku who had two family priests: one of them, Parvat by name, sacrificed sheep to the god of fire, and the other, called Nārad, used only parched rice for oblations. The descendants of the former, according to them, are the Brāhmaṇas, and those of the latter, the Jainas. They also hold that their community was once divided into Brāhmaṇa, Kṣatriya, Vaiśya, and Śūdra, but that the Kṣatriyas having disappeared long ago, only the other three now remain.\(^{106}\) This fourfold Aryan division of society is everywhere traceable among the Jainas of Karnāṭaka and undoubtedly indicates the influence of Aryan ideas and institutions over the mass of Dravidian population. A decisive proof of this is found in South Kanara, where, only one section of the

104 Marāthī-Jnāna-Kośa (॥), p. 323.
105 For a detailed consideration of these see Glasenapp, Der Jainismus, pp. 358-57; Burgess, Digambara Iconography, pp. 2-3; Ind. Ant. VII p. 28.
Jaina community follows the Aryan law of inheritance, whereas another, still adheres to a relic either of the Dravidian matriarchate, viz., the Ālīya Santāna law according to which property devolves, not from father to son, but from maternal uncle to nephew. The tendency for the Aryan to drive the Dravidian underground is indeed still visible in the vigorous movement set afoot to have done with this anomalous anachronism by means of legislation, and thereby do away with one barrier which isolates the Jainas of South Kanara from the rest of their co-religionists in India. The priestly class among the South Kanara Jainas are divided into two sections ‘Kannada Pūjāris’ and ‘Tulu Pūjāris’ about whom Sturrock observes, “the latter are indigenous, while the former are descended from emigrants from above the ārouts.” Moreover, the priests, as a rule, have marriage relations only with their own class, although they dine with the remaining three namely, the Brāhmaṇa, Kṣatriya, Vaiśya sections of the laity. When they marry at all outside their own class such relations are confined to these three classes alone. There are besides these, several other classes of Jainas known as Śetvals, Caturthas, Bogars, Pancamas, and Gaudas, all of whom might however be classed as Śūdras. Thurston observes there are as many as twenty-two sub-divisions among the Tamil Jainas.

The Śetvals appear to have been originally a body of hundred families excommunicated for some unknown reason; and now forming a sect by themselves. The Caturthas or ‘fourth class’ are of course the Śūdras; Buchanan speaks of them as the Sadru, (Woculigas or cultivators) and says, “They worship only the god Jina, but do not inter-marry with the true Jainaru.” The reason for this was that “formerly the Sadru were Jainaru, but his ancestors disliking that religion, betook

109 Dharwar, op. cit., pp. 116-17.
110 Thurston, op. cit., pp. 419-20.
111 Dharwar, op. cit., p. 117.
themselves to worship Viṣṇu.” 112 As a matter of fact there is another class called ‘Jaina Banaṇajargu or Dāsa Banaṇajigas who style themselves ‘Jaina Kṣatriya Rāmānujas.’ These appellations are a string of contradictory epithets, only revealing the confusion of faiths that resulted in the course of centuries. Banaṇajigas, for aught we can make out, must have been traders (San. वाणिज्य trade); but they call themselves Kṣatriyas! Jaina Rāmānuja is again an unintelligible paradox. Whereas, in truth, the “Jaina Banaṇajigas” are not Jainas at all; for Buchanan says they were converted to Śaivism at the time of Basava. To make this confusion, worse confounded he adds, “They worship the same gods as the Hindu Pancama Baniji, i.e. Śiva, his wife and sons, whom they consider identical with Brahma and Śiva!” 113

The Gauḍās 113a are farmers and labourers, speaking Tulu or Kannada as their home-language. They all follow the ordinary system of inheritance and not that of “descent through females.” Generally they are Hindus, but some are also Jainas. 114 Sturrock gives the following account of their splendid organisation:

“They have a somewhat elaborate system of caste government. In every village there are two head-men, the Grāma-Gauḍa and the Vaitru or Gottu Gauḍa; for every group of eight or nine villages there is another head, called the Māganē Gauḍa, and for every nine māganēs there is a yet higher authority called the Kaṭṭēmaneyava. The caste is divided into eighteen baris or balis,

112 Buchanan, op. cit. I, pp. 421-22
113 Buchanan, op. cit., p. 240. These Banaṇajigas might very well be compared to the Mālkhānas of Rajputana and the Kabiṛ-panṭhis of North India, both of whom are a curious mixture of Hindu and Mahomedan faiths,—the one from ignorance and force of habit; the other from enlightened eclecticism.
113a From Grāma-bhajaka (Sāṃśīs), Gāvūṇḍa (grāma-uṇḍa, inscriptions), to gauḍa or gauḍa.
which are of the usual exogamous character. The names of all these have not been ascertained, but those of twelve of them are as follows: (1) Bangara, (2) Nandara, (3) Mūlara, (4) Hēmmanā, (5) Sālu, (6) Kabru, (7) Goḷi, (8) Nāyar, (9) Seṭṭi, (10) Basruvogaru, (11) Balasanna, and (12) Karmanaya."

The Bogāra sub-division of the Jainas, who are at present found in the Bellary and Belgaum districts, are chiefly workers in brass; they cannot inter-marry with the others though they may dine with them. This is in fact the chief barrier which divides the various sub-castes of the Jainas, noticed above, from one another; justifying the observation of Smith that though the teaching theoretically condemns castes, "in practice the modern Jaina is as fast bound as his Hindu brother in the iron fetters of caste." Buchanan has pointed out that the Jainas of Tuḷuva do not admit that any Śūdras belong to their sect; but the office of Purōhita is in the hands of the Brāhmanaś alone. Thurston also says, that, in the Tamil country, an ordinary layman cannot become an Arcaka; it is a class apart and they do not have marriage relations with laymen. In the Kannada districts, even the Caturthas and the Pancamas do not inter-marry, although they are equally classed among the Śūdras.

The origin of the Pancama class is generally attributed to their excommunication on account of widow-marriage; but it does not seem unlikely that some at least among them might have been converts to Jainism from the Hindu caste of untouchables at a time when Jainism was still in its pristine condition. The survival of original distinctions, habits, customs and institutions, even after formal conversion from faith to faith have been already illustrated in this chapter; but we might add one more instance to enforce the same conclusion.

115 Starrock, op. cit., p. 162
116 C. Bellary Gasetter, I, p. 64; Belgaum, Bom. Gaz, XXI, p. 102.
117 Smith, op. cit., p. 54.
118 Buchanan, op. cit. III, p. 412.
119 Thurston, op. cit. pp. 432-33.
120 Dharwar, op. cit., pp. 116-17.
Speaking of the Roman Catholics of South Kanara, Sturrock has remarked, "To this day the Roman Catholics have not entirely shaken themselves free of the trammels of caste and they are still divided into classes of which Bāmmans or Brāhmins, Čařodas or Kṣatriyas, Sudirs or Śūdras, salt-makers and washermen are the most prominent. ....The cultivating and labouring classes are much like their Hindu neighbours.... All classes retain the Hindu dress.... Married women substitute for the Hindu 'tāli', a necklet from which is suspended a figure of the infant Jesus made of gold in the case of those who can afford it.... They have all Portuguese names such as Saldanha, Brito, Mascarenhas, Vas, Coelho, Sequeira, derived from Portuguese sponsors, when their ancestors were baptised after conversion, but in some cases, especially in the rural districts, they use their old native titles such as Prabhu, Naik, Shetti, Pai, Padval, etc.

"In the same way as some relics of caste feelings still remain among them, their whole habit of life is in many ways still affected by survivals of old customs and modes of thought, though western ideas have made much more progress amongst the Canara Christians than amongst the corresponding classes on the east coast. Many of them, especially amongst the women, cannot bear the idea of eating beef. Widow re-marriage is not prohibited, but it is looked upon with much disfavour. A bridegroom of good position expects a large dowry with his bride, and many a man has been impoverished by being blessed with a large family of daughters. A wife never calls her husband by his name, and except among the more educated classes she is no more regarded as her husband's equal than is the case among other natives." 121

This lengthy quotation is justifiable because the remarks made therein are almost literally applicable to the Jainas. The present day Jainas wear caste-marks just as other Hindus do; 122

121 Sturrock, op. cit., pp. 185–86.
122 Cf. Thurston, op. cit., p. 480; Belgaum, op. cit., p. 102.
they do not marry widows, except among the *Pancamas*; they observe fasts, festivals, ceremonials, quite like other Hindus; child-marriages also take place among the Jainas; they burn the dead, throw the ashes on the third day into a river, and even offer rice-balls to the crows on the tenth day, and feed relatives and caste-fellows on the twelfth and thirteenth days. A detailed consideration of these and other points, interesting as they may be, would take us far beyond our limits. But a few of the more striking features which have crept into Jaina society, especially in contradiction to their avowed theories and practices, might be described with advantage.

Jainism, being like Buddhism an anti-Vedic movement, must have cast off the sacred thread of the Brāhmaṇas, in conformity with their democratic denunciation of caste. But, with the resumption of this institution, in practice though not in theory, the Digambaras of Karnāṭaka also adopted its most distinctive symbol. It does not seem unlikely that great converts to the Jaina faith from Brāhmaṇical ranks, like for instance, Gangarāja and Vādiganṭhala Bhaṭṭa, might have insisted upon retaining the marks of their social status, even after their formal acceptance of the new creed. The concession once made

---

123 Ibid., p. 108; Dharwar, op. cit. pp., 116-17. Now the practice appears to have been changed, among some.
125 Mhurston, op. cit., pp. 432-33.
126 Ibid. Contrast this with what Yasodhara says to his mother in the *Yas'astilaka-Campu* by Somadeva: 'The spirits of ancestors have either entered other bodies or passed away into the land of spirits, in neither of which cases they stand in need of oblations which are devoured by crows'. Cf. Peterson, op. cit. IV, p. 44.
127 Gangarāja is spoken of as a 'Purifier of the Kaundinya-gotra, chief of the Karnāṭa Brahmans' in Ep. Car. V Belūr 124, trans., p. 82.'
128 The Kudilur Plates of Mārasimha Ganga to Vādiganṭhala Bhaṭṭa, his preceptor, a great Jaina disputant, who is therein described as 'born in an illustrious and learned Brahman family, noted for its Vedic Study and sacrifices'. Cf. Mysore Archaeological Report, 19 1, pp. 23-4.
must have become the general rule; and teachers like Somadeva only confirmed it by saying

यत्र सम्यक्ष्वहानिनं
यत्र न व्रतदृष्टवाणम्।
स्वंभवेव हि जीवानां
प्रमाणं वैकिक्रो विधिं॥

'Where there is no harm done to the highest principles of Jainism, where there is no infringement of the vows enjoined, all indeed is acceptable to the Jainas which have the sanction of local custom.'

Likewise, Jinasena in his Mahāpurāṇa, speaking of yajnas (involving no killing of course) states that since they are in conformity with Vyavahāra Naya they are worthy of adoption by the Jainas. These statements only serve to indicate the new outlook of Jainism, as it was affected by its struggle for existence. Now it is the rule, rather than the exception, among the Southern Jainas to wear the sacred thread. They perform the ceremony when the boy is about seven years of age; and, if Thurston's information is correct, then, in the Arcot District even girls are taught the thread-wearing mantras at about the same age, though they are not actually invested with the sacred cord. This volte face with regard to their attitude towards the delicate sex is more definitely indicated by several inscriptions which allude to their attainment of the abode of the gods by means of severe asceticism. We quote below a few instances.

An inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa records: "On receiving dikṣā from the guru, Śrīmati Ganti, becoming a treasure of all penance, a celestial jewel of liberality, the chief of the possessors of numerous virtues, the beauty of the face of the ladies compassion, self-restraint and forbearance, (and) a moonlight to

129 Cf. Jaina Hitacati XII, p. 146
130 Mahāpurāṇa IL, 88-90; cf. Jaina Hitacati XII, pp. 144-46.
131 Belgaum, op. cit., p. 102.
132 Thurston, op. cit., pp. 488-84.
the ocean modesty, was ever celebrated in the world, being lovingly praised by the earth.\textsuperscript{133} The subduer of the Kaśyayas, Śrīmati Ganti, having by severe penance thus obtained name and fame on the earth, and having fixed her mind on the pair of the lotus-feet of the great Jīnendrā, the lord of the world, attained by Samādhi, a high rank in the abode of gods. Śrīmati Ganti, ending her life by the rite of sanyasana, went to the world of gods. Her good penance being immense, the meritorious Mānakabbē Ganti, adored with the ornaments good qualities, caused to be set up this epitaph to her great guru."\textsuperscript{134}

It is clear from the last words that the excellent Śrīmati Ganti was the guru of another Mānakabbē Ganti; which evidently reveals the existence of a regular sisterhood of nuns. We have already alluded to the Gāṇagitti Temple of Vijayanagara, and it is possible that Ganti or Gāṇati is but a contraction of Gāṇagitti (oil-woman). The oil-pressers known as Gāṇigas, of South Kanara, originally belonged to Vijayanagara and Mysore.\textsuperscript{135} Although these are not Jainas at present, the existence of the Jaina Gāṇagitti Temple at Vijayanagara would seem to point to some at least among them having been once Jainas. The class of nuns called Ganti, therefore, might possibly have belonged to the Gāṇiga or oil-pressing caste. Rice reasonably thought that there must have been a regular sister-hood of Digambara Jaina nuns in South India.\textsuperscript{136} The evidence in this behalf is quite convincing despite such theoretical objections as contained, for instance, in the Bhāva-saṁgraha by Somadeva. After considering various arguments against woman’s right to salvation, the writer concludes: ‘तम्हा इत्यी पजय पपुष जीवस्स पयदि दोसेंग | जा ओं अभवयक्ती तम्हा तेसिं ण णिव्वाण |’ || ना. सं. ९८ ||

\textsuperscript{133} Cf. “Women, as is usual in this monkish poetry, are very pessimistically characterised. They are, for example, described as ‘the torch on the road to the gate of hell, the root of all miseries, and the prime cause of discord’.” (Hemacandra’s Yōga-S’tātra) Macdonell, \textit{India’s Past}, p. 74.

\textsuperscript{134} Ep. Car. II SB 251, trans., p. 155.

\textsuperscript{135} Cf. Sturrock, op. cit., pp. 167-68.

In Sanskrit तत्स्मात्र्कर्त्तियांप्रतीत्य जीवस्य प्रकृति दौषणु जात: अब्धयक्षादः तत्स्मात्तात्सां न निर्बाणम् ।

Against this dogmatism we find at least one instance of a woman strongly asserting herself. An inscription in Coorg records that one Jakkiyabbe who performed Sanyasana (or death by starvation) which is considered by all Jainas as a sure pass-port to Mukti did so "without hesitation deciding I will obtain Mukti." It is reasonable to suppose that this practice might have come also as a substitute for sati among Jaina women, in view of the fact that the Jainas condemn every form of suicide excepting Sallekhana, and Buchanan records (on the strength of Panditâcârya’s statement) that ‘widows ought not to burn themselves on the bodies of their husbands.’

According to Samantabhadra, one of the greatest of Karnâtaka Jaina teachers, Sallekhana was to be performed "when overtaken by calamity, by famine, by old age, or by incurable disease.” What worse calamity could befall a woman than the death of her husband, especially when to take a second meant only excommunication worse than death? On the other hand, death by taking the holy vow meant for her glory in this world and salvation in the next; for it is believed that the last cloth in

137 Devasena, Bhâvesamgraha, M. D. J. G. XX, pp. 26–7 vv. 92–9.
138 Rice, op. cit. No. 81. As lately as 1913 at Râjkot a Svetâmbara nun, named Jivâbâi, took this vow and died after two or three days. "To take this vow and die on a bed of Kusha grass", says Mrs. Sinclair Stevenson, "is called Sânthâvo; and though in this age of Dusama it is impossible for those who do so to go straight to Môksa, as they would formerly have done, yet they pass to Dêvalôka, and may hope, if their previous karma was good and their faith in the Jaina creed strong, to pass to Môksa after fifteen more incarnations". She also states, the practice is far more frequent still, than Europeans realise. Stevenson, The Heart of Jainism, pp. 163–04.

139 Buchanan, op. cit. III, pp. 75–6. Rev. Heras has got a Sati-stone from Gersoppa, from among the Jaina ruins; but it cannot be asserted that the sati-stone is also Jaina.

140 उपवनं दुर्भिषेष जरिसियां च etc. Ratnakaranâjaka-srâvakâcâra, M. D. J. G. I, p. 89 v l; cf. Ep.Car. II Introd., p. 69,
which a nun is wound has the efficacy of giving children to childless women. 141 In any case, there are unmistakable instances of nuns performing the act of Sāllēkhaṇa no less than those of monks, and there is also in an inscription at Sravaṇa Belgola, a reference to the presence of nuns who attended the ceremony of Panca-kalyāṇa or the five auspicious things (Birth, Anointment, Renunciation, Enlightenment and Liberation of Jina or Gommaṭa) together with the monks. 142 Thurston says, there is still a sisterhood of nuns in South Arcot who shave and wear white cloth. These might be Digambara as he says that all Jainas there are Digambara. And what is still more interesting is that he speaks of a class of Arcakas or priests called Annam or Annamvētri: “a kind of monk who is allowed to marry but has special rules of conduct,” 143

Lastly, something must be said about the various pontificates of Karnāṭaka, which also added to the varieties of codes and practices, a geographical principle, dividing the present day Jainas into so many bewildering sections and sub-sections. Buchanan, for instance, has observed that the Jainas of Tuḷuva are in many respects different from those of Belgola above the ghāts. One of the differences he noted was that the former (inspite of there being Bunts among them) denied that there were Śūdras among the Jainas. 144 At present the Hindu Bunts are classed among the Śūdras; but the Jaina Bunts, because of their political status, must have classed themselves among the Kṣatriyas in the past. The Amonora-Caritra referred to by Buchanan traces the origin of the Bairāsu Woḍeyars from Uṭṭara-Madura, and an inscription at Kārkaḷ speaks of Virapāndy of the same family as शौभावित्य or belonging to the lunar race (of Kṣatriyas) of the family of Jinadatta. 145 Their

141 Cf, Marāṭhi-Jnāna-Kōs'a (कृपा), p. 391.
142 Ep. Car. II SB 268, trans., p. 70 n 1; cf. Ibid. Introō., pp. 69-70, 89.
144 Buchanan, op. cit. III, p. 412.
gurus having the titles of Lalitakirti and Cārulkirti Pudgitācārya, though originally subject to the Chief Pontiff at Śravāna Belgoḷa, claimed according to the testimony of Buchanan, a status equal to the chief. The Bunts are a proud race and their peculiar law of inheritance adds to their isolation. The rulers as well as the mass of Jaina population of South Kanara being of this class, it was natural for their Pontiffs to claim independence, just as the secular chiefs attempted to do on the fall of Vijayanagara.

Lalitakirti is described as belonging to the Kālogra-gāṇa which must be identical with (or a branch of) the Pustaka-gachchha, as he is also stated to be of the Panasōgē lineage of Desigāṇa. The Jaina priests of Hottagē (Pustaka-gachchha) claimed exclusive jurisdiction over the bastis of Panasōgē and Talekāverī, which Rice thinks must have been the limits of the Cangālva kingdom of Coorg. Since Lalitakirti belonged to the Hottagē gachchha and was also the family priest of the Woḍeyars of Kārkāḷ, it is natural to suppose that his influence below the ghāts must have lasted as long as the supremacy of these kings. But the real pontiff of South Kanara must be considered the Pudgitācārya of Buchanan, whose fuller title was and still is Cārulkirti Pudgitācārya. He has his seat now at Muḍbidrē. The Veṇūr inscription which records the erection of the colossus there, by order of Cārulkirti, calls him the sun of the firmament of the Desigāṇa and the moon in the milk-ocean of the pontificate of the town named Belgoḷa.

The pontiff of Belgoḷa is, of course, by tradition the Chief Pontiff of most of the Jainas of South India. An inscription at Nāgamangala mentions Lakṣmisēna Bhāṭṭāraka, Jaina guru of Śravāna Belgoḷa who claimed to be the lord of the thrones of

146 Cf. Ibid., pp. 110, 112-13; Buchanan, op. cit., p. 79.
147 Cf. Sturrock, op. cit., p. 189.
150 Hultzsch, op. cit. p. 113.
Delhi, Kolhāpur, Jaina Kānci (part of Conjeevaram) and Penugonda (Anantapur District.) The foundation of this chief pontificate is attributed to Cāunḍarāya, who erected the colossus at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. To provide for the maintenance and worship of the image he established a Maṭha and other religious institutions with liberal endowments, and appointed Siddhāntācārya (Nemicandra?) as guru. There is a full genealogy of successive teachers who followed Siddhāntācārya. From 1117 A.D. these gurus are said to have borne the name of Cārukīrti Panditācārya. We have seen that this has also been the little of the South Kanara pontiffs. The year of the change in the little of the Belgoḷa pontiffs is significant. It synchronises well with the period of Rāmānuja’s personal influence over Biṭṭidēva Hoysaḷa. That was a turning point in the history of Jainism in Mysore. For a time at least the chief centre of Jainism was transferred to South Kanara, symbolised by the removal of important Jaina manuscripts (like Dhavala and Jayadhavala) to Muḍbidrē where they are still to be found. It is not to be denied that there was a line of gurus at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa even from earlier times; but of this, however, we have no connected records. At the time I visited the Maṭha (May, 1927) everything was under Government lock and key, the pontifical seat being the subject of severe contention by two rival candidates, reflecting thereby the unfortunate factiousness which everywhere prevails in the community. Amidst the relics reminding one, of the once glorious past, was a genuine naked Digambara ascetic, Vṛṣabhasēna by name, residing in the Bhanḍāri Basadi built by a treasurer of Narasimha I (Hoysaḷa).

The Jainas in the Bombay Karnāṭaka as well have their own gurus. The existence of two divisions called respectively Lakṣmisena-gaṇa and Jina-sena-gaṇa seems to indicate that

---

152 Rice, Mysore and Coorg I, p. 372.
153 Rāmānuja left Mysore in 1118 A.D.
the former must have been at one time Vaiṣṇavas (Lit. Lakṣmiśayana abode (bed) of Viṣṇu’s consort); and the latter must have called themselves in imitation of the former’s name. It is possible the latter considered themselves a purer division.

Both have their chief seat in Kolhāpur. There is also a Balātkāragna with its head-quarters at Hombas in Mysore. Each sect has its own guru who is invariably an ascetic. The Pancamas have their own guru called Lakṣmi-sena Swāmi, who also lives at Kolhāpur. The guru of the Śetvāls is at Hombad near Honāwar (North Kanara District). That of the Bogars is at Mālkhed, in the Nizam’s territory; he is strangely called Balūkhāragun representing the name of the sect rather than that of a person. The Caturtharu or Caturthas have also their own teacher at Kurundwād. We have already seen that there is no free social intercourse (i.e. marriage and interdining!) between these various sects and divisions. That even geographical divisions act as great barriers is indicated by the fact that Kannada and Gujarāṭī Jainas do not dine together. The Jainas of the extreme South in the same way, form a community by themselves. Their high-priest has his seat at Sittamūr in the Tindivanam Taluk of South Arcot District. He claims to have power over all Jainas South of Madras, independently of Belgoāla and Kanara. All these Jainas have no marriage relations outside their own small circle. No wonder that year after year their census indicate a steady decline in population.

155 Cf. Dharwar, op. cit., p. 118.
156 Cf. Belgaum, op. cit., p. 103. There does not appear to be a teacher of the caturthas at Kurundwād.
157 Cf. Dharwar, op. cit., p. 117. Now; there are teachers at Nandani, Kolhapur, and Belgaum.
158 During the thirty years from 1891–1921 their decrease for the whole of India has been 58% (1901), 64% (1911), and 94% (1921). Cf. Shah, ‘Decreasing Jaina Population,’ The Jaina Gazette XX, p. 157. To cite one specific instance, the population of Śravāṇa Belgoāla, their chief centre in the South, has decreased from 18,287 in 1911 to 17,292 in 1921. Mysore Census Report, 1921, Pt. V, p. 195.
CONCLUSION

Truly, nothing succeeds like success; and the failure of Jainism to hold its own against its numerous rivals in the South, as in the North, has led to many a false estimate of its achievements in the past. Thus, it is largely held that Jainism, like Buddhism, did not strike deep roots in South India and that there was nothing like a Jaina Period in the history of India.160 With all deference to the scholars who maintain these views, we venture to believe that the study of Jainism in Karnāṭak, attempted in the foregoing pages, inadequate as it is in many ways, is sufficient evidence to the contrary. Despite the flux of half a century and more since Fergusson wrote, his observations still remain largely true, viz. that “Until the numerous Jaina inscriptions which exist everywhere in the South are collected and translated, and until plans are made of their buildings, and statistics collected about them, it is idle to speculate either about the time of the introduction of Jainism into the South, or its vicissitudes during its existence there. It is a task which, it is to be feared, few in that Presidency are capable of undertaking, and that fewer still are willing to devote the time and labour requisite for its successful accomplishment; but it is worthy of being attempted, for, if successfully carried out, it would add to our scant stores of knowledge one of the most interesting chapters still available for the religions and artistic history of the people of India.”161 Much research has been done since 1876 when Fergusson made these remarks, but much more still remains to be done. However, with what materials we can gather at present, let us focus together the various problems and their solutions suggested by this our necessarily inadequate study.

160 Cf. Aravamuthan, Kāveri, Maukhāris and the Sangam Era, p. 2
Smith, The Oxford History of India, p. 55.

161 Fergusson, History of Indian and Eastern Architecture, I, pp. 266-67
(o. c.)
EXTENT OF INFLUENCE

First, as to the extent of influence. Whatever may be the antiquity of Jainism in the South, no one can deny that there is enough conclusive evidence to the effect that, at least from the beginning of the Christian era, down to the epoch-making conversion of Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysaḷa by Rāmānuja in the 12th century A.D., Jainism was the most powerful religion in Karnāṭaka. The fall of the Kalacūris in the Deccan, during the same century was another death-blow that was given to Jainism in Karnāṭaka. But even after this it continued to flourish in the Tuluva country until its overthrow by Šivappa Naik of Ikkēri in the 17th century. Thus, for nearly a millennium and a half Jainism was quite alive and active; and even now unlike Buddhism it has a considerable following in the South, no less than in the North. During the heyday of its power there was not a single dynasty in Karnāṭaka, whether large or small, that did not come under its influence at one time or another: The Kadambas, the Gangas, the Rāṣṭrakūṭas and the Kalacūris in the Karnāṭak among the more powerful; and the Raṭṭas, Śilāhāras, Cangāḷvas and the Tuluva rulers of Kanara, among the minor feudatories, counted among them a large number of votaries of the Jaina faith. Two great princes at least among these (viz. Mārasimha Ganga and Indra IV Rāṣṭrakūṭa) died in the orthodox Jaina fashion of Sallēkhana, in addition to Šāntaladevi, a queen of Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysaḷa, thereby showing the firmness of the hold of Jainism upon them. Among the non-Jaina rulers, the Cālkuyas and the Vijayanagara kings, as well as the present dynasty of Mysore, no less than some at least among the Coḷas, distinguished themselves by their patronage of Jainism. In geographical extent, as well, the permeation of Jainism is indicated by the Jaina vestiges still left intact or in ruins in every district of Karnāṭaka to a greater or lesser degree. Its influence among the masses is indicated by the grants made to sacred places by merchants, goldsmiths, and even garland-makers as already noticed; it is also still
SOUTH INDIA
SHOWING
PLACES OF INTEREST
IN
JAIN HISTORY.
visible in the various castes, customs, and institutions of Karnāṭaka as noticed in the chapter on ‘Jainism as it came to be,’ which have crept into Southern Jainism mainly through the door of large and indiscriminate conversions.

**CAUSES OF DISINTEGRATION**

The question that naturally arises out of this is “How did such a vast force and movement come to be disintegrated?” The answer is two-fold: Internal causes, and External causes. The internal causes have been already dealt with; namely, the transformations within Jainism itself that made it almost indistinguishable from the surrounding creeds and practices. The Jainas were too much divided and subdivided into sects and subsects, and in the words of Indranandī:

स्वर्गगते विक्रमांके भद्राहुः च यागीनि।
प्रजाः स्वच्छेदचारिण्या बमुहुः पापमोहिला: II 162

‘After the sages Bhadrabāhu and Vikramāṇka attained to heaven, people have become self-willed through attachment to sin.’ The external causes were the rise of revivalist Hindu movements, like Śaivism, Vaiṣṇavism, and Lingāyatism, the conversion of royal supporters of Jainism like Mahendravarma Pallava, Sundara Pāṇḍya, and Viśṇuvardhana Hoysaḷa, and last but not least, the Muḥommadan conquests in the South. As a corollary to these followed a series of persecutions the truth of which bears close examination. We have made incidental references to these in the previous chapters, but it is well to state a few more here so as to arrive at a definite conclusion regarding them.

**PERSECUTIONS**

Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar has observed, “Religious controversies between Jainism, Buddhism and Brāhmaṇism there might have been, but these were apparently under the control of the civil authorities for the time being.” 163 Speaking of per-

---

162 Indranandī’s Samayabhūṣaṇa 3, cited by Paṭṭhak, Pūjyapāda and the Authorship of Jīnendrā-Vyākaraṇa Ind. Ant. XII, p. 20.
163 Krishnaswāmy Aiyangar, Contributions, p. 314.
secrutions he says that these stories seem to have been concocted by the later hagiologists to enhance the glory of their own particular form of religion; and that "in each one of these cases it can be proved conclusively there is no evidence of a general act of persecution, such as is described, as these religions flourished in undiminished influence even after the period to which these persecutions are ascribed." The general spirit of toleration in India towards creeds other than one's own has been remarkably revealed in our history at least from the time of Aśoka to Akbar; and we have also seen that the Jainas received considerable patronage even from rulers who were not themselves Jainas. But from these instances we cannot emphatically deny the fact of persecutions in South India. The fact that Jainism continued to flourish even long after the 'alleged persecutions' cannot be considered as proof of the falsity of the allegations any more than we can say that there was no persecution of Christianity in Europe, or of Hinduism under the Muhommadan rulers, since these religions have survived to our own days and continue to flourish if at all with greater vigour. If the several traditions can be explained away as mere concoctions of hagiologists, the following facts are certainly incapable of dubious interpretation:—

(1) In the Madura and Tinnevelly Districts a barbarous relic of the old persecutions of the Samanāl is still kept up in the ceremonial form known as Kuluvettal (lit. impaling). "The model of a human head is stuck on a pike and carried in a procession; some sit as if impaled on a stake; others appear to be hanging from the gibbets, etc. The idea of the performance is to suggest mutilation, and there can be little doubt that it is intended to commemorate the savage treatment which the Jainas of old received at the hands of their Śaiva persecutors."165

(2) In a cave near the Anjaneya temple at Beṭṭadapura (Coorg) there is a linga on the pedestal of which is written

164 Ibid., pp. 238-39.
165 Tinnevelly Gazetteer I, pp. 100-101; Madura Gazetteer I, pp. 74, 297.
the word 'Jina' evidently betraying the fact that the place was once used by the Jainas and that the image of Jina was replaced by the symbol of Śiva.\textsuperscript{166} The Aihole temple, a photograph of which is given elsewhere in this volume, is another such example. Such conversions of Jaina temples to Śaiva use are by no means rare. How whole cities of Jaina power were often desecrated by the Śaivas is indicated by the present condition of Bārkūr in South Kanara, which is only one among several such instances. Bārkūr was once the strong-hold of the Jainas. "Groves and clusters of trees cover most of the area now with here and there a group of houses and a temple, \textit{but always a Brāhmin temple}; the conquering religion rules there, and no Jaina passes through, for the broken and headless images of his Tirthankaras may be picked up by the dozen among the grass and bushes that have crept over his shattered temples, and here and there one may be seen laid before the entrance of a Brāhmin temple over which all must tread."\textsuperscript{167}

There could be little doubt, therefore, that apart from the innate weakening of the Jaina religion, these persecutions were real and largely responsible for the final overthrow of Jainism in South India.

\textbf{AHIMSA}

But it is remarkable that for scores of instances that could be cited of persecutions directed against the Jainas, there is hardly a single instance of retaliation by the latter. The flight of Basava and Cenna-Basava from the Kalacūri capital immediately after the murder of Bijjala was due to a sense of guilt rather than active persecution. Hence, as the greatest contribution of the Jainas to Karnāṭaka Culture, as well as to Indian life and character, must be counted the great principle of \textit{Ahimsa}. It is this which has made Karnāṭaka largely vegetarian in diet and quiescent in character. But it is not

\textsuperscript{166} Cf. Mysore Archaeological Report, 1925, p. 15.
right to attribute the failure of Jainism to their emphasis on *Ahimsa*, as some have done. For, as we have noticed already, this did not stand in the way of their conquests or defence of kingdoms; nor did it stand in the way of kings and judges in the detection and punishment of criminals. The bravery of Jaina kings and generals, no less than that of the rank and file is a common theme of eulogy in Jaina inscriptions. For instance, an inscription in Mysore speaks of a Jaina warrior, Baicappa, as having 'sent many o the Konkaṇiğas to destruction' and thereby 'gained the heavenly world and attained the feet of Jina.'

PESSIMISM

Another cause to which the failure of Jainism is usually attributed is its alleged 'pessimism.' This needs a fuller and deeper discussion than we are prepared to enter upon here. The goal of all Indian religions, in fact, is declared to be *Death* and not *Life*. Confining ourselves to Jainism for the present, we cull a few remarks from Mrs. Sinclair Stevenson's *The Heart of Jainism* to understand what this dictum means:—

"The desire of India is to be freed from the cycle of re-births and the dread of India is reincarnation. The rest that most of the spiritual seek through their faith is a state of profound and deathlike 'trance, in which all their powers shall have ceased to move or live, and from which they shall never again be awakened to undergo rebirth in this toilsome and troubled world."

"If, therefore, we would try *reverently* and *sympathetically* to grasp the inner meaning of an Indian faith, we must put aside all thought of the perfectly developed personality which is our ideal, and of the joy and zest that come from progress made and powers exercised, and, turning our thoughts backwards, face

168 *Cf. Rāmaswāmi Ayyangar, Studies in S. I. J. I. p. 106. Dr. Salter has elaborated this theme in his *Mediaeval Jainism* (ch. on 'Jaina Men of Action').*

for a while another goal, in which death, not life, is the prize, cessation not development the ideal."\textsuperscript{170}

"Both (Hinduism and Jainism) use the same words, such as mokṣa and nirvāṇa, and both think of the highest state as attained by those who have completely stultified their personality, and who are not perfected characters but perfectly characterless beings who touch life on as few points as possible."\textsuperscript{171}

"It seems, in fact, impossible for any religion which is not illuminated and irradiated by Hope to become a really missionary faith."\textsuperscript{172}

"The more one studies Jainism, the more one is struck with the pathos of its empty heart."\textsuperscript{173}

In order to realise the nature of the Jaina ideal one has only to stand within one of their richly carved temples, or gaze at the face of one of their great colossi, lost in the exuberance of its peace and contemplation. Their mythology and their literature penetrate the utmost depths and variety of human thought and imagination. Their ethical ideal reaches the boundaries of theoretical perfection. The supreme goal of their life is to be perfect as the Arhat or Jina or Tirthankara is perfect: literally, the Deserving, the Conqueror, the Founder of the Path across the Ford; perfect in the Triple way of Right Faith, Right Knowledge, and Right Conduct. Indeed, the harmonious combination of these three, each in its fullest development, is the supreme ideal to be attained; and the ideal is attainable by all including the lowest forms of life and existence. Failure in one form of existence is only a stepping-stone to another in which to set right the mistakes and resume the lost path. No one, however low and fallen, is doomed; all have salvation. What could be more optimistic or more dynamically optimistic in its outlook!

Indeed this raises the question, 'Who is a pessimist?' and 'What is pessimism?' But a discussion of this, as already

\textsuperscript{170} Mrs. Stevenson, The Heart of Jainism, p. 1.
\textsuperscript{171} Ibid., pp. 171-72.
\textsuperscript{172} Ibid., p. 275.
\textsuperscript{173} Ibid., p. 289.
remarked, would be a digression too long for our purposes. What Dr. Thomas has said about Buddhism is perhaps more true in the case of Jainism: "Buddhism has been called pessimistic," says he, "but it is so only in the sense in which all religions are pessimistic that inculcate asceticism, and place true happiness above the pleasures of the sense." 174

The following observations on Christian monasticism are illuminating:—

"The basic idea of monasticism in all its varieties," observes the Catholic Encyclopaedia, "is seclusion or withdrawal from the world or society. The object of this is to achieve a life whose ideal is different from and largely at variance with that pursued by the majority of mankind; and the method adopted, no matter what its precise details may be, is always self-abnegation or organised asceticism. Taken in this broad sense monachism may be found in every religious system which has attained to a high degree of ethical development, such as the Brähman, Buddhist, Jewish, Christian and Moslem religions, and even in the system of those modern communistic societies, often anti-theological in theory, which are a special feature of recent social development especially in America. Hence, it is claimed that a form of life which flourishes in environments so diverse must be the expression of a principle inherent in human nature and rooted therein no less deeply than the principle of domesticity, though obviously limited to a far smaller portion of mankind... The truth is that the Christian ideal is frankly an ascetic one and monachism is simply the endeavour to effect a material realisation of that ideal... Two ideas that constantly recur in Eastern theology are that the monastic state is that of Christian perfection and also a state of penance." 175

"Love not the world, nor the things that are in the world," sayeth the Gospel. "If any man love the world, the charity of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world is con-

175 The Catholic Encyclopaedia X, pp. 469-68.
cupiscence of the flesh, and the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of life, which is not of the Father, but of the world. And the world passeth away and the concupiscence thereof. But he that doeth the will of God abideth forever.” 176

Jaina asceticism was not based on other ideals: only instead of reliance on a personal God, the Jainas relied upon their Ideal of Perfection embodied in their Jina for all practical purposes. The futility of mere external form and penance has already been indicated in the words of Kundakundâcârya, than whom the Southern Jainas produced no greater teacher:

‘One may understand the true nature of Tîrthankara; one may have interest in and devotion to the scripture; one may have self-control and penance: With all these, if one is not capable of realising his own true self, to him Nirvâna is beyond reach.’177

---

NIRVĀṆA

And what is it that leads to this Jaina ideal of life? It is non-attachment to things of this world and freedom from anger and sensuous desire:

तत्त्वात्सर्वत्त्मकऽरां न च सवेत्र करोदत मा किंचित्।
स तेन वीरारागी भव्यो भवसागर तरंगति॥ 178

And “Unlimited perception and knowledge are always associated with Jiva and spotless conduct born of these leads to Mokṣa.”179

“Jiva is the architect of its own form of existence. It is the doer and enjoyer of its own Karmas.

“Ātma which is free from the defect of Karma gets to the highest point of the universe, knows all and perceives all, and obtains the transcendental bliss everlasting.

“Thus Ātma, becoming omniscient and all-perceiving through its own effort obtains the infinite bliss which transcends sense-experience, which is free from any imperfection, which is spiritual and self-determined.” 180

176 St. John ii. 15-17.
177 S. B. J. III, Pancâstikâyaasâra, gâthâ 177.
178 Ibid. 179.
179 S. B. J. III, Pancâstikâyaasâra, gâthâ 161.
180 Ibid., gâthâs 27-29.
IV. KARNĀṬAKA CULTURE

Such as the character and history of Jainism have been in Karnāṭaka, what is their bearing on Karnāṭaka Culture? Though an answer to this question has been suggested in more than one chapter of this book already, we should here try to focus our attention more pointedly on the main theme we set out to study. It is obvious from what has been set down in the course of our survey that both Jainism and Karnāṭaka Culture have affected each other deeply. A creed that held sway over the lives of princes and peasants alike, during more than a millennium in Karnāṭaka, was bound to leave its indelible marks on the culture of its people. Likewise, the fact that Jainism came to be substantially transformed in Karnāṭaka as witnessed in an earlier chapter, is sufficient proof of the strength of Karnāṭaka Culture. From both these points of view, therefore, a closer examination of Karnāṭaka Culture becomes quite necessary.

Culture is not an easy word to understand. It might mean different things to different people. Hence, it is desirable to explain its connotation, at least in our present context. Mr. Devuḍu in the Introduction to his book on Kannada Culture has, we are afraid, given it too general a meaning. Though it is correct to define "Culture" as 'that which differentiates man from the mere animals,' it is necessary to be more specific. He has done this admirably, however, in the body of his work itself. Therein he has dealt with 'the development of culture among the people of Karnāṭaka as might be learnt from their folk-songs, tales, proverbs, conundrums, etc.' A similar attempt to explore the vital elements in Karnāṭaka Culture has been also made by Mr. M. Venkatesa Iyengar, in his Popular Culture
in Karnāṭaka. Though, he, like Mr. Devuçu, has made no attempt to cover the whole ground of Karnāṭaka Culture or to deal exhaustively even with the topics selected'' (such as the Viraśaiva and Haridāsa movements, and the significance of proverbs, folk-songs and place names), both have tried to interpret the mind and heart of Karnāṭaka on the basis of a very close study of some of its historic phases, and manifestations in its present outlook and life. “A deep and real culture,” observes Mr. Iyengar, “has, as it were, transfused the very air that the people are breathing and it appears in all the many acts of their lives and often in the words which they use without realising the full meaning.”¹ At the same time he rightly says “that no claim is advanced that the popular culture of Karnāṭaka is separate or different from the popular culture of other parts of India. The ruling ideas of nearly the whole of India on essential topics relating to life are more or less the same. But each area wears these ideas with a difference and the men who built up the culture of one locality and the movements which contributed to it are necessarily often different from those of other localities.”² It is from just this viewpoint that we might look at Jainism and Karnāṭaka Culture.

Culture may not lend itself to a formal and clear-cut definition, but it is not the less tangible because of this elusive character. Though there are certain essential qualities, which are of a universal nature, that distinguish cultured societies from the brutish, it is not difficult to differentiate one species of culture from another. Thus, it is not wrong to speak of Indian Culture, European Culture, Chinese Culture, and so on. In like manner, it is also possible to mark out provincial variations in our national culture. For instance, though all Indian women may be wearing sārees, as distinguished from the gowns of European women or the Kimonos of the Japanese women, the mode or style of wearing the sāree differs from province to province,

¹ Popular Culture in Karnāṭaka, p. 11.
² Ibid., Preface, p. vi.
and even from caste to caste. This individually is, however, not confined to dress alone; it shows itself in speech, manners, diet, customs, art, etc. And though all these may form a synthesis which we describe as culture of a particular brand (Karnāṭaka Culture, for instance), it is also possible to analyse its several elements and find therein traces of particular influences. Hence, out of the synthesis of Āryan and Draviḍian in South Indian Culture, the worship of spirits, snakes, Māri-amma, and Murugan may be clearly marked out as Draviḍian, while the worship of fire, Brahma, and the Vedic deities, as well as the Āryan philosophy and way of life, may equally be clearly singled out. In like manner should it be possible and useful to find out and assess the contributions of Jainism to Karnāṭaka Culture.

In the light of these observations, let us recount the distinctive features of Jainism as pointed out in an earlier chapter. Here it is well to remember that Jainism was meant to be not merely a ‘philosophy’, but also ‘a way of life’. We have already shown, however, that in Karnāṭaka (as perhaps also elsewhere) it survived only as a philosophy and largely ceased to be a way of life. What happened to Āryanism or Vedism, in general, in the southern Draviḍian atmosphere, also happened to Jainism, in particular. Confining its philosophic universalism to the books, it became sectarian in its mode of life. It absorbed into its own system or scheme of life most of the elements and characteristics of non-Jaina Karnāṭaka, and by so doing it ceased to be distinctively Jaina. Except by the practice of not eating the supper after night-fall and the worship of nude images of the Tīrthankaras, it is hardly possible to identify a Jaina in Karnāṭaka from the rest of the people. His temples and festivals may be different, but their variation looks only sectarian, even as the Vaiṣṇava might differ from the Śaiva. But whatever be the position of the Jainas in Karnāṭaka today, there is no gainsaying their contributions to Karnāṭaka Culture in the past. Outwardly they consist of imparting a
great impetus to the development of Kannâḍa literature, as shown earlier, and enrichment of the art and architecture of the province by distinctive types of their own. Both in quality and quantity the service rendered by the Jaina writers, artists, and architects to Karnâṭaka Culture was considerable. Yet to attribute the military and political achievements of certain rulers, generals, and ministers to Jainism is hardly warrantable. They achieved their successes in these fields, not on account of any distinctive qualities imparted by their Jaina creed, but more by overlooking the distinctive teachings of Jainism such as ahimsa and asceticism. Such martial and political vigour or acumen was equally well displayed by the non-Jaina kings, generals, and ministers.

Eclecticism was undoubtedly the bedrock of state policy and social relations in those times, with a few equally undeniable exceptions of sectarian bigotry displayed by some rulers and other men. Thus most of the avowedly Jaina or Hindu monarchs, men and women, revealed a remarkably latitudinarian interest in the religious institutions and activities of one another. Numerous instances of these have been cited by other writers in the field, and the curious reader may refer to them. Some typical examples have also been cited by us earlier. However, one fact may be set down to the credit of the Jainas of Karnâṭaka. There were fewer persecutions on account of religion in Karnâṭaka than was the case in the other parts of South India during the same period. This may be, perhaps, attributed to the wider, deeper, and longer permeation of Jainism in Karnâṭaka. We have also observed before that for scores of acts of persecution of the Jainas by the non-Jainas, there are hardly any instances of violent reaction on the part of the Jainas. This spirit of toleration could certainly be ascribed to the syādvāda of the Anékântamata-vādins. Indeed,

3 E. g. Chapters on Religion and Society in Altekar’s Rastrakūtas, Salotore’s Jainism, and Vijayanagara, Moraes’s Kadambakula, and Krishna Rao’s Gangas.
as Mr. J. C. Powys has observed in his *The Meaning of Culture*, "The secret of culture is to have a knowledge of relative values in this world."

Another trait widely illustrated in numerous inscriptions in Karnāṭaka is that of the spirit of self-abnegation and sacrifice. Sati-stones and Vīrgals proclaim this in all parts of Karnāṭaka. Though this was a feature of the spirit of the age, the example of hundreds of Jainas voluntarily subjecting themselves to the tribulations of sallekhana and samādhi-maraṇa must indubitably have heartened the votaries of even other sects to do the same, as a matter of honour.

The Jaina *basadis* were repositories of learning, in all branches, even as their arctitecture afforded a stimulus to artistic expression and their *yatis* set examples of high spiritual striving. It was Jaina writers who insisted on maintaining the purity of the Kannāḍa language. "Several of the Jaina authors," observes Mr. R. Narasimhācār, "who were advocates of purism in the use of Kannāḍa, have condemned the practice of introducing unnecessary Sanskrit words into Kannāḍa composition. They denounce the practice as the mark of an imperfect education. Nayasena compares it to the mixing of ghee and oil; and Nāgavarma, to the stringing of pearls along with pepper-corns. There were even a few authors who attempted to write works in Kannāḍa without the admixture of Sanskrit words in order to show that the use of Sanskrit is not indispensable for Kannāḍa composition." 4 It was a Jaina poet Nṛpatunga who gave us the true extent of Karnāṭaka as the country stretching from the Godāvari to the Kāverī.

It was again the same Nṛpatunga (or Amoghavarśa I, 815–77

A. D.) who described the culture of Karnāṭaka in the following terms:—

“Skilled are the people of that region in making speeches with apt words and also in understanding and pondering over (other’s) speeches. Naturally intelligent, they are, even without special study, versed in the usages of poetry. All are skilful in their speech. Even young children and the dumb learn wisdom and words respectively at a hint.”

And lastly, in the words of the Kuppatūr inscription (d. 1408 A. D.)

“Among the many beautiful countries it contained, an abode of the Jina dharma, a mine of good discipline, like the dwelling of Padmāsana (Brahma), having acquired great fame, the birthplace of learning and wealth, the home of unequalled splendid earnestness, thus distinguished in many ways was the lovely Karnāṭaka country.”
V. APPENDICES

A. GENEALOGIES

The antiquity of the separation between the Śvetāmbara and Digambara sections of the Jaina community is well indicated in the following lists of the gurus or teachers preserved by them:

**Digambara**  
1. Mahāvira  
2. Gautama  
3. Sudharma  
4. Jambu  
5. Viṣṇunandin  
6. Nandimitra  
7. Aparājīta  
8. Govardhana  
9. Bhadrabāhu

**Śvetāmbara**  
1. Mahāvira  
2. Gautama  
3. Sudharma  
4. Jambu  
5. Prabhava  
6. Yaśobhadra  
7. Sambhūtavijaya  
8. Bhadrabāhu

Up to the fourth successor from Mahāvira their teachers are common. Then they diverge for about two or more generations, but meet again in Bhadrabāhu after whom there is no conformity whatsoever except in the singular instance of Samantabhadra. This teacher is placed sixteenth or nineteenth in the Śvetāmbara lists and about 34th in the Digambara lists. The continuations of these lines given below will show beyond doubt that after Bhadrabāhu the Śvetāmbara and Digambara lists never meet again:

**Digambara**  
10. Viśākha  
11. Prośthila  
12. Kṣatriya  
13. Jayasena  
14. Nāgasena

**Śvetāmbara**  
9. Sthūlabhadra  
10. Ārya Mahāgiri  
11. Ārya Suhastin  
12. Ārya Susthiṭa  
13. Indradinna
APPENDICES

15. Siddhārtha
16. Dhriṣṭisena
17. Vijayasena
18. Buddhilinga
19. Dharmasena
20. Nakṣatra
21. Jayapāla
22. Pāṇḍava
23. Dharmasena
24. Kāmśa
25. Subhadra
26. Yaśobhadra
27. Bhadrabāhu II
28. Lohācārya
29. Arhadbalin
30. Māghanandin
31. Dharasena
32. Kundakunda
33. Umāsvāti
34. Samantabhadra

These names are abstracted from the Paṭṭāvalis published by Klatt and Hoernle in the Indian Antiquary.¹ The order of succession has not been tampered with, but only the details connected with each name have been omitted. It is significant to note that in the Śvetāmbara Paṭṭāvalis given by Klatt, Sthūlabhadra, the junior contemporary of Bhadrabāhu, is stated to have been a contemporary also of Candragupta who overthrew the last of the Nandas:² ergo, the contemporaneity of Bhadrabāhu I (Śrutakevali) with Candragupta Maurya is unquestionable.

After Subhadra, (25) in the Digambara list given above, we have the following:—

26. Yaśobhadra
27. Bhadrabāhu II (Jinacandra)
28. Lohācārya or (Guptigupta)
29. Arhadbalin
30. Māghanandin
31. Dharasena
32. Kundakunda
33. Umāsvāti
34. Samantabhadra

The list need not be continued further. It is well to consider the following observations by Hoernle in the light of the above:

“All paṭṭāvalis agree in representing Māghanandin as the actual founder of the Saraswati Gachcha, whence it is also

¹ Klatt, Extracts from the Historical Records of the Jainas, Ind. Ant. XI, pp. 245 ff.; Hoernle, Three Further Paṭṭāvalis of the Digambaras, ibid. XXI, pp. 87 ff.
² Klatt, op. cit., p. 251 n 35.

J.K.C.—2528-24
called the Āmnāya or Line of Nandin. At the same time they also all agree in making the paṭṭāvalis proper of the Gachchha to begin with Bhadrabāhu, two steps before Māghanandin. This it appears to me can have but one meaning: before Bhadrabāhu the Jain community was undivided; with him the Digambaras separated from the Śvetāmbaras, but remained united themselves; with Māghanandin the Digambaras themselves separated into four divisions, the most important of which would seem to have been that named after Māghanandin.

"Now, it is well-known that the Digambaras place the great separation of themselves and the Śvetāmbaras in Sam. 136 (or A. D. 79). This tradition of theirs is not borne out by their own paṭṭāvalis, as represented in A, B, C, D. For they place Bhadrabāhu in Sam. 4 (or B. C. 53, and even Māghanandin is placed in Sam. 36 (or B. C. 27). Therefore one of two things: either the tradition about the separation in Sam. 136 is false, or the separation took place long after Māghanandin.

"We have undoubtedly here two contradictory traditions of the Digambaras disclosed to us; that of their paṭṭāvalis places the great separation considerably earlier than Sam. 136, in the time of Bhadrabāhu. The question is who this Bhadrabāhu was. The Śvetāmbara paṭṭāvalis know only one Bhadrabāhu, who from the dates assigned to him by the Śvetāmbaras and Digambaras alike, must be identified with Bhadrabāhu I, who died 162 A. V. according to Digambaras, or 170 A. V. according to the Śvetāmbaras. The final and definite schism may then have occurred later in Sam. 136, or according to the Śvetāmbaras, Sam. 139."

B. DOCUMENTS

The sources that are still open to the student of South Indian Jainism may be gauged somewhat from the number of Jaina MSS. libraries that are scattered throughout South India. Many of them are still unknown. Detailed lists of some have

4, Ibid., pp. 59-60.
been collected in the Śrī Ailāk Pannālal Digambara Jaina Saraswātī Bhavana, Bombay. The information has been classified under the following principal heads:—

1. Name of Work.
2. Language of the original.
3. Author’s name.
5. Place where MS. is found.
6. Subject of Work.
7. Complete or not.
8. Number of pages.
9. Number of Ślokas.
10. Date of Copy.

The lists, however, have been copied just as they were received, and hence there is no order in them either of place, subject or even language. We give below an abstract of them which may serve research scholars competent to make use of them:—

**Places where MSS. are found and the total number of volumes that are known to exist:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Presidency Province or State</th>
<th>Place of Find</th>
<th>Total No. of Works</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bombay</td>
<td><strong>Bombay City:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Saraswātī Bhavana</td>
<td>2410</td>
<td>962 are MSS. out of which 116 are on palm-leaves.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Candraprabha- Caityālaya</td>
<td>444</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Dhannālāl’s Library</td>
<td>65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4. Manekcand Caityālaya</td>
<td>138</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5. Not specified</td>
<td>328</td>
<td>165 in Hindi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Bhusāval</strong></td>
<td>155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Sātāra</strong>: Ankali</td>
<td>76: 89</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presidency Province or State</td>
<td>Place of Find</td>
<td>Total No. of Works</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nandagaon</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>( Nasik )</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surat : Narsimhapur</td>
<td>228: 566</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sholapur</td>
<td>718</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgaum</td>
<td>III: 33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mudhol</td>
<td>49</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhārwār</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubli</td>
<td>8 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārwār</td>
<td>31 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banavāsē</td>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sirsi</td>
<td>253</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kolhāpūr</td>
<td>931</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ichalkaranji</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>109 Kannada,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sāngli</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>8 Marāṭhi,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terdāl</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>1 Tamil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mysore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Oriental Library</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>49 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Private Libraries</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>124 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sāravāna Belgola</td>
<td>999</td>
<td>192 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humchā</td>
<td>689</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nāgamangalam</td>
<td>211</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sāgar</td>
<td>68</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madras</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mādras</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oriental Library</td>
<td>317</td>
<td>453 Kannada,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muṇḍiārē</td>
<td>2518</td>
<td>1 Marāṭhi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārkāl</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>54 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebri</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>9 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yenār</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>10 Kannada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Making due allowances for a sprinkling of printed works, at least 10,000 out of these 12,812 volumes are in manuscript
form. A systematic search should certainly reveal more. There are no doubt copies of the same manuscript in several places, but sometimes these hidden libraries also contain very rare and unpublished works like the Jayadharvalā at Muḍbidrē. ¹ From the 'Remarks' column, above, it is also evident that a large number of MSS. is in Kannaḍa; the rest are mostly in Sanskrit, a few in Prākrit, and some also in Hindi, Marathi and Tamil. The subjects dealt with are various: Religion, Ethics, Mythology, Medicine, Grammar, Prosody, Lexicography, etc. We also often come across works like Yantra-Vidyā, Nakṣatra-phala and Padmāvatī Kalpa. The value of these manuscripts may be gathered from the extracts published by the Saraswati Bhavana in its Annual Reports. One of these, for example, entitled Vṛta-kathā-kośa by Sakala Kirti contains stories of the following vṛtas observed by the Jainas:—

1. Mēghamālāvṛta.
2. Ekāvalivṛta.
3. Dwikāvalivṛta.
4. Ratnāvalivṛta.
5. Nandiśwara panktvṛta.
6. Śilakalyāṇavṛta.
7. Nakṣatramālā.
8. Vimānapankti.
9. Śrutaskandhavṛta.
10. Mērupankti.
11. Śravaṇadwādaśivṛta.
12. Ākāśapancami etc. ²

The following passages from the Trivarnācāra by Brahmasūri are an ample commentary on the Social outlook of the later Jainas:—

अयोध्ये निवर्णानं शौचाचार विचिन्तम: ।
शौचाचारविविध मासो देह स्वकङ्कादासिस ॥ २ ॥

The writers seem to have been conscious of the calamities that awaited some of their labouried works, and we find Asādhara closing his manuscript with

उद्धानान्त चौरिभ्यो मृत्युकृपायः स्वतंत्रस्य नैव नाम ।

राष्ट्रीय: प्रयत्नेन कष्टेण धिखितं मया ॥

And finally:

मंगलं तेककस्यापि पाठकस्यापि मंगलं ।

मंगलोऽपि ज्ञातोऽपि भूमी भूरति मंगलम ॥

अष्टी: स्वातं ॥ ४


C. NOTES

Two technical terms that we have often used in the course of this work need elucidation; they are Syādvāda and Sallekhana. The former relates to Jaina doctrine and the latter to their practice. Both are in a sense peculiar to the Jainas. The Jainas call their religion

SYADVĀDA.

This has often been described as the doctrine of 'Scepticism', but it is more correct to call it 'the Science of the assertion of Alternative Possibilities'. It neither affirms nor denies the existence of a thing, but only states that a thing is, or is not, or is what it is described to be only from one out of several points of view with which reality might be comprehended. In other words our perception of reality is only relative to our point of view, but 'the thing in itself' is so complex that we can at a time but express only one out of its several aspects. No better example of the clarity, subtlety, and profundity of the Jaina intellect could be given than this. Yet, it is highly technical and we can do no better than reproduce the following exposition of it which is perhaps the most lucid one could think of:

"The great contention of the Advaitins was that there is only one really existing entity, the Ātman, the One only-without-a second (ēkamēvakavitiyam), and that this is permanent (nitya) all else being non-existent (a-sat), a mere illusion. Hence it was called the ātma-vāda, ēka-vāda, and nitya-vāda. Their stock argument was that just as there are no such entities such as cup, jar, etc., these being only clay under various names and shapes—so all the phenomena of the universe are only various manifestations of the sole entity, ātman. The Buddhists, on the other hand, said that man had no real knowledge of any such permanent entity; it was pure speculation, man's knowledge

being confined to changing phenomena—growth, decay, death. Their doctrine was therefore called anitya-vāda. Clay, as substance may be permanent; but as a jar it is impermanent—may come into existence, and perish. In other words, Being is not simple, as Advaitins assert, but complex; and any statement about it is only part of the truth. The various possibilities were classed under seven heads (saptabhangī), each beginning with the word syād, which is combined with one or more of these terms astī (‘is’), nāstī (‘is not’), and avakātavya (‘cannot be expressed’). Thus, you can affirm existence of a thing from one point of view (syād astī), deny it from another (syād nāstī); and affirm both existence and non-existence with reference to it at different times syād astī nāstī. If you should think of affirming both existence and non-existence at the same time from the same point of view, you must say that the thing cannot be spoken of syād avakātavyah. Similarly, under certain circumstances, the affirmation of existence is not possible (syād astī avakātavyah; and also both syād astī nāstī avakātavyah). What is meant by these seven modes is that a thing should not be considered as existing everywhere, at all times, in all ways, and in the form of everything. It may exist in one place and not in another, and at one time and not at another.”

SALLÉ’KHANA

This is the peculiar rite of the Jainas by which one starves himself to death under given conditions. It is held that this act leads to Mōkṣā or liberation from the miseries of earthly existence. The psychology underlying this may be stated in the argument of the Uṭṭarādhyayana-sūtra, viz., that death, willing or unwilling, is inevitable; the latter belongs to helpless fools: the former is called pāñčita-marana or death according to wise men. Whatever the modern mind might think about it the logic of the Jaina was inexorable: According to him man

---


was made up of soul and body; matter was the bondage of the spirit. Liberation of the soul from material bondage was the Ideal. What could be more logical then, than to train the soul like the caterpillar to slowly but surely relinquish the cocoon? Misguided you might call them, but no better test of the hold of a religion upon the mind of a people could be given. The number of people who died by this vow is certainly impressive. It is not every instance that occurs that is recorded; yet no less than 94 individual cases are recorded at Śrāvaṇa Belgoḷa alone, besides the 700 who are said to have followed the example of Prabhācandra in performing Sallēkhaṇa noted in SB No. 1. The other inscriptions of Śrāvaṇa Belgoḷa which record such deaths are Nos. 11, 64–66, 117, 118, 126–129, 159, 389 and 477 and eighty others. The earliest goes back to the 7th century A.D. These include both men and women, mostly monks and nuns: 64 males and 16 females. Out of these 48 of the former and 11 of the latter died between the 7th and 8th centuries. Samādhi and Sanyasana are the synonyms of Sallēkhaṇa used in the epigraphs.

According to the Dharmāmyta by Asādhara, “Firm faith in Jainism, observance of Anu-guṇa— and śīkṣā-vratas, and sallēkhaṇa according to rules at the time of death—these complete the duties of a householder.”

But Sallēkhaṇa was not to be performed without the guru’s permission, as evidenced by Samantabhadra. It was to be performed only in cases where ordinary death was felt imminent, as

उपसर्गं दुश्यं जरसि रूपायं च निःप्रतिकारे ।
वर्माय तद्विव्याख्यानमाहुः सर्पेखनामायेः ॥ ॥

Even then, it was to be done according to rule—

सर्पेखनायं भवेयैनियमेनप्रयत्नत: कर्तव्योऽत आहः ।
अवंत:क्रियाविकरणं तथ: फलं सकलदर्शिनं सुवेते ।
तत्त्वायाब्धिवर्यं समापितमणं प्रयत्तिवेद्यं ॥ ॥

10 Ibid., p. 83 n. 4.
After pacifying all, with a pure mind—

The mind was not to be ruffled or agitated with either desire for life or for death and all the hopes and fears connected therewith—neither memories of friendly attachments nor anxiety for heavenly bliss. This is the rule expounded by the Jinéndras:—

To those who follow these precepts the highest happiness is promised:

One instance of Sallékhana performed in this classical fashion by Maladhári-déva, is thus described in an inscription:

"At the ititha of Dhavala-saras (Belgoša) he (Maladhári-deva) striving at ripeness which was blessed by renunciation, full of joy, with firm mind, (and) exercising (his body) in the (five) methods (of káyotsarga)12 abandoned (his) unstable body in order to produce, as it were, the complete destruction of (cupid) who springs from the body."13

D. BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. Sources

1. Archaeological

ANNUAL REPORTS of the Mysore Archaeological Dept. 1921–1925.

BARNETT. Nilgunda Plates of Vikramāditya VI, Epigraphia Indica XII.


BURGESS AND COUSENS. Revised Lists of Antiquarian Remains in the Bombay Presidency VIII.—Bombay, 1897.

ELLIO T, SIR WALTER. Coins of South India.—Trübner London, 1886.


Spurious Sudi Plates, Epigraphia Indica III.

Some Rāṣṭrakūṭa Records; Kalacumbarru Grant of Amma II, Ibid. VII.


Jaina Colossi in South India, Epigraphia Indica VII.

HULTZSCH, E. Maliapundi Grant of Ammaraja II, Epigraphia Indica IX.

Tirumalai Rock Inscription of Rajendra-Cōla I, Epigraphia Indica IX.

KEILHORN, F. Udayendiram Plates of the Bāna King Vikramāditya II, Epigraphia Indica, III.

Tālgunda Pillar inscription of Kākutsthavarma, Epigraphia Indica VIII.


NARASIMHĀCĀRYA, R. Śravaṇa Belgoḷa Inscriptions, Epigraphia Carnatica II.—Mysore Archaeological Series, Bangalore, 1923.

Śūsana-pādyamānjari or Poetical Extracts from Inscriptions.—Bangalore, 1923.

PĀṬHAK, K. B. An Old Kanarese Inscription at Terdāl, Indian Antiquary XIV.


Inscriptions in the Epigraphia Carnatica Vols. III, IV, V, VII and VIII.

Two Kongu and Cera Grants, Indian Antiquary V.

A Rāṣṭrakūṭa Grant from Mysore, Indian Antiquary XII.
APPENDICES

ii. Literary


GURJAR, JANÅRDHANA MAHÅDEV. Manusmṛti Prākrita Bhāṣāntara Sahita.—Bombay, 1877.

IYER, V. V. S. Kural.—Madras.

JACOBI, H. Āchāranga Sūtra and Kalpa Sūtra, Sacred Books of the East XXII.


PANNALÄL SONI. Bhāvasamgraha by Devasena Sūri, Manekcandra Digambara Jaina Granthamāla XX.—Karnātak Press, Bombay.

Nitiiväkyämyāla by Somadeva Sūri, ibid. XXII.


The Naladiyar, The Tiruvacagam or Sacred Utterances.—Oxford, 1893.
RAJENDRALAL MITRA. Notices of Sanskrit Manuscripts VI.—Calcutta, 1882.


*Sri Ailak Pannālal Digambara Jaina Saraswati Bhavana Annual Reports Containing Praśastis* I to IV.—Bombay.


**B. Literature**

1. *Articles*

AJIT GHOSE. A Comparative Survey of Indian Painting. The Indian Historical Quarterly, II, June 1926. (Calcutta).

BANERJI ŚĀSTRI. The Ajīvikas, Journal of Behar and Orissa Research Society XII.


BHĀNDĀRKAR, R. G. The Rāṣṭrakūṭa King Kṛṣṇarāja and Elāpur, Indian Antiquary XII.

BUHLER. Notice of Bhāndārkar’s Second Report on Sanskrit MSS., Indian Antiquary XVIII.

CHARPENTIER. Chapter VI on Jainism, The Cambridge History of India.—Cambridge, 1922.

CHAKRAVARTI, P. C. Patanjali, The Indian Historical Quarterly II, March and June, 1926.—(Calcutta).

FLEET, J. F. Bhadrabāhu, Chandragupta and Śravaṇa Belgola, Indian Antiquary XXI.

FRAZER. Dravidians (South India), Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics, Ed. Hastings.—Edinburgh, 1912.
GOVINDA PAI, M. Jaina References in the Dhammapada, The Indian Historical Quarterly III September 1927. (Calcutta).


HOERNLE. Two Paṭṭāvalis of the Saraswati Gaccha of the Digambara Jainas, Indian Antiquary XX; Three Further Paṭṭāvalis of the Digambaras, ibid. XXI.

JACOBI, H. Death and Disposal of the Dead (Jain); Demons and Spirits (Jain); and Jain Cosmography, Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics IV, Ed. Hastings; Jainism, ibid. VII.—Edinburgh, 1911 and 1914.


JAINA GAZETTE, THE. Various Articles in Vols. XVIII, XX, XXII and XXIII.—Madras.

JAINA HITAISHI. Articles in Vols, X and XII.—Bombay.


KĀMTĀ PRASĀD JAIN. The Jaina References in the Buddhist Literature, The Indian Historical Quarterly II, December 1926, (Calcutta).

KANAKASABHAI PILLAI, V. Tamil Historical Texts, Indian Antiquary XVIII.

KETKAR, S. V. Article on Jainism, Marāṭhī Jnānakosā XIII. Poona, 1925.

KLATT. Extracts From the Historical Records of the Jainas, Indian Antiquary XI.


MUZUMDAR. Embassy of Kaikhosru to Pulakesi II, Journal of Indian History I.

NARIMAN, G. K. The Indian Daily Mail Annual 1926, (Bombay).

PĀṬHAK, K. B. Pujiyapada and the Authorship of Jinendra-Vyākarana, Indian Antiquary XII; and Jain Śākaṭāyana Contemporary with Amoghavarṣa I, ibid, XLIII.

PURNALINGAM PILLAI. Sage Pāvanandhi, Critic and Teacher, Tamilian Antiquary.—Trichinopoly, 1913.


ŚRINIVĀSACHĀRI, C. S. The Ancient Tamils and the Nāgas, The Indian Historical Quarterly III September, 1927. (Calcutta).


SUBRAMANYA AIYAR, K. V. Origin and Decline of Buddhism and Jainism in South India, Indian Antiquary XL.

SUNDERAM PILLAI. The Age of Tirunānasambandha. Indian Antiquary XXV.

WALHOUSE. Archaeological Notes, Indian Antiquary V.


APPENDICES

2. Works


ARAVAMUTHAN, T. G. The Kaveri, Maukharis and The Sangam Age.—Madras, 1925.


BARTH. The Religions of India.

BELVALKAR & RANADE. History of Indian Philosophy II.—Poona, 1927.

BHÄNDARKAR, D. R. Aśoka.—Calcutta, 1925.


BOMBAY GAZETTEERS. Vol. XXI (Belgaum); Vol. XXII (Dharwar).


BÜHLER. The Indian Sect of the Jainas, Tr. by Burgess with an Outline of Jaina Mythology.—London, 1903.


CUNNINGHAM. Ancient Geography, Edited by Surendranātha Śāstri, Calcutta, 1924.
DEVUDU, N. S. Karnataka Culture (Kanarese), Bangalore, 1935.


FERGUSSON & BURGESS. The Cave Temples of India.—Trübner, London, 1880.

FRANCIS, W. Gazetteer of the Anantapura District, Madras, 1905.

" " Bellary " " 1904.

" " Madura " " 1906.

" " Vizāgapatam " " 1907.

FLEET, J. F. Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts of the Bombay Presidency.—Bombay, 1882.

GUIDE TO AJANTA FRESCOES. Govt. Press, Hyderabad (Deccan) 1924.


HAYAVADANA RAO. Mysore Gazetteer, Mysore, 1930.


HEMINGWAY, F. R. Gazetteer of the Godāvari District, Madras, 1907.


HIRALAL. A Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts in C. P. and Berar.—Nagpur, 1926.


IYENGAR, M. V. Popular Culture in Karnāṭaka, Bangalore, 1937.
APPENDICES


JNANÉŚWAR PANDIT. Beṭṭavardhana athavā Vishnu-vardhana Charitrē. Bangalore, 1892.


KANAKASABHAI PILLAI. The Tamils Eighteen Hundred Years Ago.—Higgin Botham, Madras, 1904.


LATTHE, A. B. Introduction to Jainism.—Bombay, 1905.


LONGHURST, A. H. Hampi Ruins Described and Illustrated.—Calcutta, 1925.

MACDONELL, A. A. India’s Past: A Survey of Her Literature, Religions, Languages and Antiquities.—Oxford, 1927.

MAZUMDAR, B. C. Orissa in the Making.—Calcutta, 1925.

MEHTA. Studies in Indian Painting.—Bombay, 1927.


NĀTHURAM PREMI. Vidwādrātānālā I.—Bombay, 1912.

PADMANĀBHA MENON. History of Kerala I.—Ernakulam, 1924.

PATE, H. R. Gazetteer of the Tinnevelly District.—Madras, 1917.

RĀDHĀKUMUD MUKERJI. Indian Shipping.—London, 1912; Men and Thoughts in Ancient India,—Macmillan, 1924.


RICE, LEWIS. Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions.—Constable and Co. London, 1909; Mysore and Coorg I, Bangalore 1877; Mysore Gazetteer I.


SHEṢA IYENGĀR, T. R. Dravidian India I. Madras, 1925.

SLATER, GILBERT. The Dravidian Element in Indian Culture. London, 1924.


ŚRINIVĀSA AYYANGĀR, P. T. The Age in India. Madras, 1926.
APPENDICES


SURYANARAIN ROW. The Never to be Forgotten Empire: Vijayanagara. Madras, 1915.


THURSTON, E. Castes and Tribes of Southern India II.—Govt. Press, Madras, 1909,

VAIDYA, C. V. History of Mediaeval Hindu India Vols. I and III. Poona, 1921.

INDEX

Abhinava Cāruṅīti
Panḍîtācārya, 44, 57
Abhinava Pampa, 89
Ablär, 35
Ācārāṅga Sūtra, 129, 151
Addakali Gaccha, 28
Ādī Pampa, 89
Ādī Purāṇa, 31, 32, 75, 82, 83
Āhavamalla, 26, 95
Ahimsā, 133-136, 148-151, 156, 173-174
Aihole, 114, 121, 173
Ajalars, 52
Ajanta, 21, 123
Ajitasena, 20
Akalaṅka, 30, 68; works of, 74-75; 149
Ākalaṅka-Carita, 30
Alakatanagara, 22
Āliya-santāna, 157
Amma II, 27, 28
Amoghavarṣa, 17, 30, 31, 32, 64, 75, 91, 182
Arhadbalin, 151
Arhadbhāṭṭāraka, 15, 17
Arhanaṇḍi, 28
Arikesari, 24-25, 64, 86, 95
Arikīrīti, 30
Ārya-Mahāgiri, 130
Āsoka, 6-7
Āsvamedha, 10, 14
Atheism, 131
Avinīta, 16, 17, 20, 93
Bādāmi, 21, 104, 122
Bāhubali, 115, 116
Bāhubali-Carita, 19
Bairadevi, 61, 62
Bairāsu Wođeyars, 59, 60, 165
Baladeva, 36
Balātkāragaṇa, 43, 65, 168
Ballālarāya, 40, 101
Bāṇa, 85
Bañajigas, 158
Banavāse, 33, 101
Bangars, 51-52
Bankāpura, 85
Bārkūr, 59, 61, 113, 173
Basava, 38, 173
Basava-Purāṇa, 25, 35
Bastis, 112-115, 182
Bednūr, 47, 61
Belgām, 113, 117
Belgoḷa, 5, 6, 19, 20, 21, 26, 33, 39, 40, 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 59, 69, 74, 81, 91, 94, 103, 104, 110, 118, 123, 127, 143, 151, 155, 162, 166, 167
Belūr, 41
Bhadrabāhu, 4-6, 8, 123, 124, 129, 130, 171
Bhairava, 53, 54
Bhaktāmara-stotra, 125
Bhaktas, 44
Bhakti Movement, 144-146
Bhallātakīpura, 52
Bhāndārī Basti, 42
INDEX

Bhānuśakti, 13
Bhānuvarma, II, 13
Bharata, 104
Bhāravi, 92
Bhartṛhari, 85
Bhaṭkal, 52, 59, 61
Bhaṭṭadeva, 28
Bhaṭṭākalaṅka, 91
Bhāvasamgraha, 163
Bhavyas, 44
Bhojaka, 10, II, 13
Bhoja II, 48
Bijjala, 27, 29, 34, 35
Bimādevi, 44
Bīṭṭideva, 40, 41, 167
Bogars, 157, 159, 168
Brāhmanical influence, 16
Bṛhat-Kathā-Kośa, 6
Buddhism, 148-9 n.
Buddhist asceticism, 139
Bukkarāya, 44-45
Būtuga, 17, 93
Cālukyas, 21-29, 39, 64, 86, 95, 122, 170
Cāmrāja Woḍeyar, 47
Candragiri, 5, 6, 104
Candragupta, 5, 6, 123, 128, 129
Candrprabhā, 49
Cangālvas, 60, 170
Canna Basava, 38, 173
Canna Basava Purāṇa, 26, 38
Cārvāka, 132
Cārukiṛti Paṇḍitācārya, 166, 167
Cārukiṛti Panḍitadeva, 46, 47
Caturthas, 157, 168
Cauṇḍarāya, 17, 19, 20, 42, 48, 94, 125
Cauṇḍarāya Purāṇa, 19, 64
Cauṭars, 51, 116
Chandombudhi, 94
Cikkadevarāya, 47
Colas, 25, 26, 39, 40, 69, 170
Cūḍāmani, 90
Dādiga, 15
Dāmakṛti, 10, II, 12
Danḍin, 90
Darsana-sāra-samgraha (on disabilities of women), 139
Daulatābād, 38
Desinga, 25-26
Devagana, 23
Devanaṅdi, 72, 73
Devarāja Woḍeyar, 45
Devarāya, 44, 45-6, 56, 92
Deva-saṁgha, 30
Dharmanaṅdi, 14
Dhavala, 167
Digambaras, 30, 66, 67, 69, 73, 83, 109, 118, 119, 122, 124, 125, 129, 130, 131, 151, 161, 163, 165, 167
Draviḍa-Saṁgha, 73
Dravya-Saṁgraha, 20
Durgāsakti, 22
Durvinīta, 17, 73, 92
Ekānta Rāmayya, 35, 37
Ekāntamata, 18, 149
Elācārya, 8, 65
Ellora, 32, 113, 119-122, 126
Ereganga, 17, 39, 40
Ereyappa, 93, 94
Fa Hian, 70
Ganagitti temple, 45, 163
Ganḍarāditya, 48
Ganganātha, 41
Gangarāja, 41, 42, 161
Gangas, 9, 14-20, 24, 33, 64, 92, 148, 170
Gangawādi, 41
Ganita-Sāra-Samgraha, 31
Ganti, Śrimati, 162, 163
Gauḍas, 157-58
Genealogies, 184-86
Gersoppa, 52, 53, 55, 60, 61, 115, 118
Gommaṭa, 19, 20, 48, 81, 103, 104, 122, 165
Gopanaṇdi, 20
Govinda III, 24, 30
Grammarians, 87
Grdhra-pincha, 65
Gunabhadra, 31, 32, 64, 84, 85, 90
Gunacaṇḍra, 21
Gunavarman, 94
Guruvaṇyana-Kere, 114
Hāla, 7
Hajebid, 41
Hampi, 45, 126
Haribhadra-sūri, 69
Harīhara I, 43; II, 45, 55, 65
Harivamśa-Purāṇa, 30, 81, 82
Harivarman, 13, 16
Harśavaradhana, 21
Hastimalla, 126
Hemacāṇḍra, 72
Huen Tsang, 21, 70
Hollayya, 37
Hombad, 168
Hombas, 168
Honāvar, 52
Hottage (Pustakagaccha), 60
Hottalakeré (Pottalakeré), 25
Hoysalas, 16, 20, 34, 38, 39, 43, 101
Huīla, 19
Hylozoistic theory, 133
Iconography, 102
Ikkeri, 47, 61, 62, 170
Indrabēṭṭa, 20, 41
Indranandi, 33
Indrasabha, 120
Indra III, 18; IV, 33, 34, 170
Irugapa, 45, 64
Jagadeva, 47
Jagannātha-group (Ellora), 120
Jaina Architecture, 110 ff.
Art, 102-127
Caste-marks, 150-162
Caves, 119, 121-23
Darśana, 44
Disintegration, 171
Heterodoxy, 155
Influence, 170
Literature, 64-102
Karnataka - History
India, Karnataka - Cultural
Jainism -